This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

PROPERTY OF
The University of Michigan Libraries
1817
ARTES SCIENTIA VERITAS

Entered according to Act of Parliament, 1st February 1830, by Thomas Kelly, 17 Paternoster Row, Publication Office.

TRAVELS

TO THE

SEAT OF WAR IN THE EAST,

THROUGH

RUSSIA AND THE CRIMEA,

IN 1829.

WITH SKETCHES OF THE IMPERIAL FLEET AND ARMY,

PERSONAL ADVENTURES,

AND CHARACTERISTIC ANECDOTES.

BY CAPTAIN JAMES EDWARD ALEXANDER,

(LATE) 16TH LANCERS.

K.L.S. M.R.A.S. COR. MEM. S.A.E. & M.G.S.

AUTHOR OF TRAVELS IN AVA, PERSIA, AND TURKEY.

IN TWO VOLUMES.

VOL. I.

LONDON:

HENRY COLBURN AND RICHARD BENTLEY,

NEW BURLINGTON STREET.

1830.

\V
277

DK
25
.A37
v.1

PRINTED BY A. J. VALPY, RED LION COURT, FLEET STREET.

13-151074

TO

LIEUT.-GENERAL

SIR HERBERT TAYLOR, G.C.H.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL,

&c. &c. &c.

THESE VOLUMES

ARE MOST RESPECTFULLY INSCRIBED

BY HIS MUCH OBLIGED AND MOST OBEDIENT

SERVANT,

THE AUTHOR.

INTRODUCTION.

The Author of the following pages, after his return from the East, entered the Royal Military College, Sandhurst, as a student in the Senior Department, three years ago: when he had finished his probation there, he joined the Establishment at Chatham, for instruction in Military Field Works, and then availed himself of a year's leave of absence from his late regiment to extend the knowledge of his profession, by visiting some of the Continental armies.

The war in the Ottoman dominions occupied a great share of public attention, and the Author was naturally desirous of witnessing the

operations of the contending powers. Accordingly, he directed his steps to Russia, and eventually was fortunate enough to be present for a short time with the Imperial fleet in the Black Sea, and the Army in the field. He was the only British officer who was with both these arms last campaign, and he has been induced to submit to the Public this Work detailing some of the operations of the Russians, and his Travels to and from the Seat of War; for the interest which the contest in Turkey excited is not likely to be evanescent, owing to the unsettled state of affairs in the East, even at the present moment.

The Author will not attempt to disarm criticism by enlarging upon the disadvantages under which he laboured in the compilation of his Work: he will merely state, that to collect his materials, he literally went through "fire, frost, and plague;" and as he has had only a few weeks to extend his Notes and finish his Sketches, he humbly trusts that due allowance will be made for an unvarnished

narrative, and for descriptions which, if they have nothing else to recommend them, have at least truth.

The outline of the work is as follows:—Last year, as soon as the navigation of the Baltic was supposed to be open, the Author embarked for Hamburgh, and, after a short stay in that flourishing city, he travelled across Holstein, and then sailed from Travemünde for St. Petersburgh. The ice and stormy weather obliged the steam-vessel to put into Revel, and, after a detention of some days, he arrived at the Russian metropolis. The Emperor being absent at Warsaw, the Author was unable to make a personal application to his Imperial Majesty for permission to Travel to the Seat of War; but, through a countryman, Sir James Wylie, he asked this indulgence, and, until he received an answer, he occupied himself in visiting the Camp of Instruction in the neighbourhood of St. Petersburgh, and in viewing whatever was worthy of observation in the capital itself and its environs.

The Author does not attempt a minute account of public edifices and institutions, but merely gives an outline of those which are most interesting for a stranger to visit: he then gives a series of Anecdotes illustrative of life in Russia, and of the character of the people; and here he begs to state, that in consequence of having perused the works of certain learned doctors, and of having been in Persia during the campaign of 1826, when the enemies of the Kizzilbashes were naturally enough continually abused, it is not to be wondered at, if, from the unfair statements of his own countrymen, and from what he daily heard in the company of the Persians, he should have imbibed impressions unfavourable to Russia; but he now declares that these have been removed after a visit to the country; and he endeavours to show, in the course of the work, that many of the accounts which we have of Russia are as illiberal as they are malicious.

The details regarding the Russian army are as full as could be given, without being tedious

to general readers, who, if they dislike military subjects, will easily ascertain, by a glance at the contents, where they are likely to find more attractive matter. It has been the Author's object so to diversify his work as to exonerate him from the charge of verbosity, or dwelling too long on one subject: still he is aware that more of the *sapor lucernæ* might have been an improvement.

After leaving St. Petersburgh, the Author journied to Moscow; and here again he gives an outline of the Curiosities to be met with in the ancient capital of the Czars. He was detained for a short time awaiting further advice regarding his movements towards the south, when Prince Khoosroo Mirza arrived from Persia, to apologise for the massacre of the Russian minister and suite at Tehran. The Details of that massacre are given, and an account of the reception of the Persian Prince by the authorities at Moscow.

Then follows the journey to Nicholaef, with the adventures on the road. The plague at

Odessa having prevented the Author from embarking at once for the coast of Roumelia, he travelled across the Scythian Steppe to the Crimea, and had time to perform the tour of the South coast of that terrestrial elysium, previously to his receiving an order to embark at Sevastopol.

The First Volume ends with a paper on antiquities; and the Second commences with a voyage in a transport to join the Russian fleet. A Sketch of the Black Sea fleet is then given; followed by its operations during the last campaign, in co-operation with the army of Diebitch.

From having been on terms of intimacy with many of the naval officers who had served during the whole of last war, the Author has been enabled to give some new particulars regarding the fall of Varna; the surrender of a Russian frigate to the Capitan Pacha; and the gallant defence of the brig Mercury. The Author derived his information of what he did not himself witness of the naval operations from those who took a part in the scenes described; and, from the con-

current testimony of many witnesses, he can vouch for the authenticity of the details. He could also have furnished more than he has done regarding the operations of the Army; but as he does not pretend to write a history of the war, he simply gives specimens of the nature of the service.

The operations of the fleet being at an end, and there being expectations of a combined attack on the army of Diebitch by the Grand Vizier and the Pacha of Scutari, on the plains of Roumelia, the Author hastened to the head-quarters: but though there were several affairs with the troops of the latter, yet they were not of sufficient importance to cause regret to the reader that they are not described; for in former chapters he may have been satiated with fighting.

The camp at Adrianople is then sketched: also the objects of interest in that city: conversations with the Russian officers on war and politics are given; and then, after the ratification of the peace, the Author returned to the coast, in

order to sail for Constantinople. Unfortunately, however, the plague appeared on board of the Russian frigate in which he was embarked, and he was placed in a three weeks' quarantine at Sevastopol.

Before the expiration of the term of quarantine an English frigate, the Blonde, unexpectedly arrived at Sevastopol from Constantinople; for, taking advantage of the peace between Russia and Turkey, Captain Lyon had obtained permission to take a cruise in the Black Sea, to exercise his men; and, in making the tour of the ports, he came to where the Author was detained. But the local authorities at Sevastopol imagined that the frigate was actually reconnoitring; and, after she left for Odessa, an officer, possessing considerable influence, alleged that the Author was an emissary of the English Government, who had visited the fleet and army for purposes tending to injure Russia; and that now he had communicated with the Blonde, which had arrived at Sevastopol expressly to receive his reports!

In consequence of this groundless accusation the Author was detained a month at Sevastopol, beyond the three weeks of quarantine; and though his sufferings were great, he troubles his Readers with them as little as possible, being only anxious to vindicate his character from an unjust suspicion.

After his release from confinement, instead of being allowed to sail for Constantinople, and from thence to proceed homewards by way of Egypt and Italy, as he intended, he was sent on a sledge to St. Petersburgh in charge of a Colonel of the Guards: and he had thus an opportunity of seeing Russia, both in Summer and in the depth of a Hyperborean Winter, and of visiting on the journey the country-houses of the Seigneurs, and observing the manner in which they lived during the inclement season. The holy city of Kiev was also visited, with its catacombs of saints, and Vitebsk, for some time the head-quarters of Napoleon in the eventful 1812. Thus, though the journey was both an unexpected and a trying one, it was highly interesting.

On the Author's arrival at St. Petersburgh, the Emperor was so condescending as to apologise for the mistake that had occurred from the excess of zeal in his officers: the Author was then presented to his Imperial Majesty, and, after a short residence in the capital, he determined to return home by Sweden, Denmark, &c. Accordingly, he travelled through Finland towards the Aland Islands, and crossed on the ice the Gulf of Bothnia, on which occasion he made some narrow escapes.

At Stockholm he saw the Court of Bernadotte, and then travelled by the great lake Wettern to Copenhagen, where he was presented to his Danish Majesty and the Crown Prince. Finally, he arrived in England by the route of Hanover, Holland, the Netherlands, and the North of France.

In the Narrative the Author has not been particular in giving dates, except where military operations are detailed; for it is of very little importance to the Reader when the traveller arrived at or left any particular place: and it appears to attach too much importance to the

movements of a private individual to state this, unless where it is absolutely necessary.

In conclusion, the Author leaves his work in the hands of his Readers. To instruct belongs to maturer years than those which the Author has numbered; but to amuse is the intention of the Publication; and if he now, even partially, succeeds in his object, he will be amply repaid for what he has lately undergone. But, like other aspirants for advancement in his profession, he is aware that, in these halcyon days, Fortune's favours cannot be expected without exertion; that it will not do to resign oneself to inglorious ease, and wait till the fickle goddess deigns to smile; and he is conscious that what he has hitherto passed through is trifling, compared with the career of hundreds of soldiers, whose motto ought to be

Per ardua experti.

London,
July, 1830.

CONTENTS

OF

THE FIRST VOLUME.

CHAPTER I.

Author sails for Hamburg—Heligoland—The Elbe and its banks—Altona and Hamburg—Appearance of the streets and houses—Hotel de Russie—Excellent living—The Binnen Alster and Jungfersteig—Pleasure parties—The churches—The dress of the lower orders—The military—The theatre—Speil houses—Funeral procession—M. Donner—Close attention to business in Hamburg—The free and independent manners of the people—The celebrated beauty, the Schöne Mariana—Travel through part of Denmark to Lubeck on the Baltic—Dreadful roads—Lord H. Vane—Farm-houses—The peasants of Holstein—Postilion complains of Macadamised road—Lubeck—Industrious habits of the ladies—The steam-ship George IV.—Sail from Travemünde—Beset in the ice—Shipwreck—Put into Revel . . . . . p. 1

CHAPTER II.

Picturesque appearance of Revel—The harbour—Russian sailors compared with English—Russian soldiers—Their

dress—Russian peasants—Houses and vehicles of Revel—The churches—The German theatre—English sleep during the performance—National dance and "living picture"—Naturalising excursion—J. D. Prescott, Esq., and Professor Eloi—The landscape—Palace—Sensation created by arrival of steam-ship—Spayfarioff and Monsieur le Colonel—Interesting amusement—Sail from Revel—Celestial phenomenon—Anchor at Cronstadt—Custom-house officers—A riding-master's luggage—The mole and floating batteries—Shipping—Streets of Cronstadt—Fortifications—Why sailors are drilled—Strength of Baltic fleet—Emperor Nicholas takes a lively interest in maritime affairs—Mr. Booker and Mr. Baird—Steam-boat—Mrs. M'Neil—Proof of an enterprising spirit—Camels—Tunnel—Arrive at St. Petersburgh 19

CHAPTER III.

Magnificent appearance of St. Petersburgh—The Neva—The streets, shops, and costumes of the people—Canals—Equestrian statue of Peter the Great—The Admiralty—The Isaac Church and its immense pillars—The Etat Major—Emperor Alexander's monument—The Winter palace and private apartments of Catherine—The hermitages—The marble palace, and the Grand-duke Michael's—Statue of Souvoroff—The citadel, containing the churches of St. Peter and St. Paul, and the mint—Peter's wooden house and boat—The castle of St. Michael—The barracks—The arsenals—The monastery of St. Alexander Nevsky—The Cazan church—The imperial library—The academy of sciences—The academy of arts—The hotel des mines—The exchange—Botanical garden—The theatres—Repository of

arts—The summer palaces, Tsarscocelo, Pavloffsky, Peteroff, &c. 36

CHAPTER IV.

Application for permission to join the army in the field—Sir James Wylie—The author's intermediate residence in a cottage in Finland—Count Strogonoff's gardens—Water excursions and horn music—Captive Turks—Strangers not molested in Russia on account of their dress—Obstinacy of Clarke the traveller—The Russians ignorant of what a "private gentleman" means—Examination of one by the police—Ludicrous anecdote of a Scotch doctor—Strangers in Russia ought to be guarded in their conversation—The police very active, and prone to assume every disguise—Story of Gargali and the plundered merchant—The author gets into trouble from a trifling cause—Education in Russia; defects in the system—Anxiety of the Sovereigns to extend education to all ranks—Why the Russians are so fond of games of chance—Difficulty of obtaining books in the provinces—Anecdote of Governor Riccardo—The Russians very religious and charitable—Instance of superstition in a peasant—Images of the Virgin spoiled—The clergy—Anecdote of the Metropolitan—The service of the Cazan Church—Inquiry whether the Russians are cleanly in their habits—Hospitality—Russian nobles extravagant in their entertainments—Dialogue with an isvostchick 60

CHAPTER V.

The Russian army—Visit to the Camp of Instruction—The plain of Crasnecelo—The village; its picturesque site

—Description of troops assembled for exercise—The tents—The kitchens and store-houses—The field chapel—Field works—Colonel Pasley—Excellent mode of instructing the cavalry—A defect in the British system—Russian equitation—Horse artillery—Russian dragoons inferior in strength to British—Russian salute degrading—Chevalier garde and Garde à cheval—Their dress—The dragoon helmet—The lancers—Lances the best arms for cavalry—Major Beamish—The hussars—Russian trousers peculiar—The infantry—The Russian soldier not a good-looking man—The dress of the infantry—Their very smart and soldier-like appearance in a body—The drill—The manner of taking aim excellent—The Russian great-coat—The pay of a foot-soldier—Troops in undress should always be soldierlike—Pay of the officers—Promotion—Extraordinary uniformity in Russian army—Neat uniform of the musicians—The strength of regiments—Individual bravery and daring of the British soldier—The waggons for companies—The Russian recruit—The employments of the officers in camp—Inquiry why there is no camp of instruction in England—The Cossacks—Prince Constantine Suvarroff—Dinner with a Cossack colonel—Parades his men—Their appearance and exercise—Visit to the Circassians of the guard—Strength of the Russian army 84

CHAPTER VI.

A short account of the gold mines, and manner of working them—Roguery of the miners—Story of a lost piece of gold—Fees in public offices—Russians lightly taxed—Peter the Great, the "Shah Abbas" of Russia—Facility of communication between distant parts of the empire—The man-

ner in which government emancipates the Serfs—Difference between the villages of rich and poor proprietors—Charlatans—Extraordinary cure by animal magnetism—Singular fête at the summer gardens—Manner of engaging a wife—Display of the Russian merchants—Russian tea delicious—Use of tobacco—Mooziks fond of votki, or spirits—Murders in winter—Women strangled and thrust under the ice—Foundling hospital and nurses—The clubs at St. Petersburgh—Senator expelled from the English club—The great Catherine—Russians naturally jealous of strangers—Anecdotes illustrative of the character of Catherine—A thief in the imperial kitchen, and Whitbread the brewer—A word on sporting—The British Hunt and Piscatorial Association—Professor Pollock, a pugilist—Mr. C*** fined for "punishing" a major—Dancing at a trackteer's—Grand fête at Yelaguine 108

CHAPTER VII.

Departure from St. Petersburgh, in order to proceed to the Seat of War—Change of public feeling in the capital—The Moscow Diligence—Comfortable travelling—Author's fellow-passengers—Appearance of the country—Courier—Russian servants indifferent about beds—Compared with London domestics—Tsegans, or gipsies—The dance—Severe thunder storm and village on fire—Military colony—The ancient city of Novogorod—The lake Ilmen—The Valdai hills—The town of Valdai—Russian musical instruments—The village maidens—Children playing at babki and katcheli—Vishni Voloshok—Canal—Russian colonel bargaining for his dinner—Torjock—Russia leather—Peculiar dress of the women—Tver—The Volga—Sterlet—

Beautiful landscape — Klin—Secluded monasteries — The approach to Moscow—A pilgrim—Palace of Petrovsky—Entrance of Moscow—Appearance of the streets—Excellent lodging-house—The Prince of Persia—Detailed account of the massacre of the Russian minister at Tehran . . 135

CHAPTER VIII.

The Kremlin — Magnificent panoramic view from the tower of Ivan Veliki—The Moskva river, and the picturesque environs of Moscow—The great bell—The boulevards—The treasury, with its thrones and crowns—The model room—Semenoff monastery—The great theatre—The palaces of the Czars—The exercise-house—The museum—Dr. Fischer—The foundling hospital—The Deivitch nunnery—The statues of Minin and Pojarski—The shops and manner of making a bargain—The great fair of Nishni Novogorod on the frontiers of Siberia—Ridiculous adventure of three American travellers 161

CHAPTER IX.

The entry of Prince Khoosroo Mirza into Moscow—Feeling of the Russians towards the Persians—The escort and led horses—The Prince's suite—Persian maxim—Appearance of Khoosroo Mirza—Russian General complains of his dress—Grand entertainment at the Governor-general's—Conduct of the Persians on that occasion—Contest for the caleoons—The handsome Countess Potemkin, and others, attentive to the author and his friends—The Countess takes them to a grand spectacle—Fire-worshippers—Persians sleep during the performances—Mademoiselle Demidoff—The

Prince falls desperately in love—The rape of the silk, and fright of the lady—The Astrologer proposes that she should be purchased from her parents—A peace-offering sent and rejected—The Prince carries it himself, and is again received into favour—Author's motives suspected, from his partiality for Orientals—The complaints of the Persians—Illuminations—The fire-engines paraded—Splendid fête at the assembly of the nobles—The Mazurka—Inconvenience of a rich uniform—The Prince's gallantry—An officer complains of his insensibility—Mirza Baba makes a singular disclosure—Colonel Barlin—The Princesses Ooroosoff—The Governor-general—The Countess Potemkin's villa—English governesses and servants—Dr. John Cormick—The kindness and civility of the Princess Dashkoff . . 183

CHAPTER X.

Preparations for leaving Moscow—Perilous love adventure—Last look of the ancient capital—Podolsk—Villages and noblemen's seats—Accidents on the road—Passage through a fertile country—Celo Molodi, and effects of a douceur—Inconveniences of a hasty temper—Serpuchof—Tula—Its arm-factory—M. Jones—Dangerous neighbourhood—Consecration of the waters of the Upa—Indecorous practice in Russia—Continuation of the journey from Tula—Civility of the mooziks—A Russian smithy—Plain fare—The peasant women and children—Mtsensk—The Yemchicks—Luxury of the Gipsies—Keoorsk—Obean—The Ukraine and its inhabitants—Beligorod—Kharkoff—An exquisite—University and monastery—A drunken domestic—Adventure on a hill—Advantage of travelling in uniform—Russians passing the night—Marshes—*Déjeûné* with peasant women—Pultowa—Charles XII.—The battle plain—Mo-

nument—The Steppes—Gallop across them—Kremanchook —The Dnieper—Elizabethgrade—Nicholaef—Questions commonly addressed to travellers 205

CHAPTER XI.

The town of Nicholaef—The plague at Odessa—Count Woronzoff—The Dock-yard—Vessels on the stocks—Patent slip—The bar—The Archipelago—Gun-boats built on an excellent principle—Admiral Greig's residence—The museum—Departure for the Crimea—Rapid travelling—The tomb of Howard—Kherson—Mr. Crisp—Malaria—Singular anecdote of Mosquitoes—Hospitality of a countryman —Sail up the Dnieper—Sandy desert—The Nogay Tartars—Perekop—Entrance into Crim Tartary—Pleasant landscape — Sympheropol — General Kuznacheff — The Countess Rostopchin—The family of De Serres—The Sultan Katty Gherry—Interesting discovery—Greek maids—Tartar bazar and coffee-house—Sympheropol quitted for the South coast—Romantic situation of Bukteserai—The Tartar palace—Mosque and Moslem worship—The mausoleum of the Khans—The seraglio and halls of audience—The gipsy-town and monastery of the cliff—The citadel of the Karaemé Jews—The valley of Jehosaphat—Arrival at Sevastopol on the Black Sea 234

CHAPTER XII.

Panorama of Sevastopol and its noble harbour—Preparations to visit the remains of antiquity in the Crimea—Prince Cherkioledseff—Inkermann, the city of caverns—The Arnaout Greeks—The ruins of the Chersonese—Temples and

sepulchral vaults—Manner of travelling among the Tartars —Departure for Mangoup Kella—A Tartar entertainment—The mountain city, and fort—The monastery of St. George and temple of the Tauric Diana—The singular port of Balaclava—Severe storm—Baidar, the Crimean Tempé—The pass of Baidar—Picturesque view of the south coast —Tartar women and cottages—The rocks of Limana—Aloopka, the country seat of Count Woronzoff—The Princess Galitzin—The bay of Yalta—Madame Lang—The vale of Soudak—Baron Bode—Theodosia—Karasubazar—Return to Sevastopol—Visit to the quarantine—Victims of the plague—A Crimean retreat . . 260

ANTIQUITIES 289

ILLUSTRATIONS.

VOL. I.

1.—FRONTISPIECE.—Portraits of Nicholas I., Emperor of all the Russias, and Mahmood II., Grand Seignior and Sultan of the Ottoman Empire. His Imperial Majesty is a tall and powerful man, thirty-four years of age: the Sultan is of the middle size, and eleven years older than the Emperor. Wreaths of laurel and oak-leaves surround the portraits, which are connected with carved brackets, and surmounted with the Eagle standard of Russia, and a Turkish tugh, or horse-tail.

2.—*The principal gate of the fortified town of Revel,* on the Gulf of Finland, with the tower of the cathedral, which lately suffered from fire: in the fore-ground is a Russian centinel. . . . . *to face* p. 19

3.—*Monument of Alexander I.,* the late Emperor of Russia, with the magnificent façade of the Etat Major, —the palace of the Imperial Staff. Over the grand archway is the figure of Victory in a car; and in the fore-ground are troopers of the garde à cheval, a droshky, &c. *to face* p. 42

4.—*Russian troops.*—The cuirassier is a trooper of the Chevalier Garde: the mounted figure is a private of Lancers; the foot soldier belongs to a regiment of Imperial Guards; and the fourth figure is a musician with a Russian bugle. . . . . *to face* p. 92

5.—*Russian cottages* on the road between St. Petersburgh and Moscow.—They are neatly built of logs, with shingle roofs, and a row of birch trees in front of them;—a peasant drawing water is in the fore-ground, and a wooden cross and image by the wayside. . . *to face* p. 135

6.—*The Kremlin at Moscow,* restored to its pristine splendour since the French invasion.—The clustered and bulbous domes of the churches are seen over the palaces, senate-house, treasury, and arsenal: the walls, with their Gothic towers and Tartaric battlements, are surrounded with trees shading the boulevards; and the river Moskva washes a handsome quay in the fore-ground. *to face* p. 164

7.—*Monastery at Kharkoff* in the Ukraine, or Little Russia.—The figures are, a pope or priest, a peasant, and female. . . . . *to face* p. 226

8.—*The south coast of the Crimea;* giving a general idea of the scenery.—A wall of perpendicular cliffs overshadows a verdant talus or slope, on which are the cottages of the Tartars: below are the waters of the Black Sea; and a goatherd in the fore-ground is playing on a rude bagpipe. . . . . *to face* p. 260

9.—*Sevastopol, in the Crimea,* seen from the fortress in which the Author was confined.—The magnificent harbour

and creeks contain ships of war and transports. The white flag of Russia, with a blue cross, floats over the battlements;—and on a cavalier, or platform, are Turkish prisoners. . . . . *to face* p. 262

10.—*Antiques and inscriptions* found lately on the shores of the Euxine, and serving as specimens of the remains of the Greek and Roman colonists that are usually to be met with there. . . *to face* p. 288

VOL. II.

A Map of the Seat of War, 1828-9. . *Frontispiece.*

1.—*Misemvria and the Balkan.*—This seaport serves as a specimen of the other towns on the west coast of the Black Sea, which were taken by the Russians. It is built on a rocky peninsula, connected with the main land by a narrow isthmus: beyond is seen part of the chain of the Balkan; and in the fore-ground is a Turkish fountain. *to face* p. 23

2.—*Skirmish in Roumelia.*—A Russian detachment is seen occupying a Turkish house, and defending themselves against a strong body of Turks, who attempted to storm the entrance, but were repulsed with loss.—The scene is at the foot of the Balkan, in a hilly and wooded district. . . . . *to face* p. 68

3.—*Turkish troops.*—The mounted figure, with the tugh, or horse-tail standard, is a Delhi (after Vernet), and is attired in the picturesque costume of the Turkish horsemen, who are distinguished from the irregular foot soldiers by a high black cap. On the right of the Delhi is one of the tacticoes, or disciplined troops: they are far from being fine-looking men.—The figure in blue is a topchi, or gunner; and beside him is one of the irregular troops with an atagan. . . . . *to face* p. 84

4.—*Ancient gate, Adrianople.*—This is said to be Roman. —Over the lower arch are placed stone shot, and the bones of an elephant, which were found near the city. *to face* p. 133

5.—*Adrianople,* from the banks of the Tunja.—The great mosque of Sultan Selim crowns the eminence, on which are seen some of the buildings of the city: the bridge is said to be a Roman one, and in the centre of it is a covered recess for foot-passengers.—Turkish women washing are seen below it, with a flat-bottomed boat in the stream.—A weeping willow is in the fore-ground, under which are a Turkish tent and horseman. . . . . *to face* p. 134

6.—*Sledging,* giving an idea of the manner of travelling post in Russia during the winter: fifteen miles an hour are no unusual rate.—The figures are defended from the intense cold by large fur caps, surcoats, and boots.—The centre horse is between shafts; the two others are yoked to the sledge by traces. On the steppes the steeds are full of fire, and gallop the whole stage, encouraged merely by the voice of the yemchick, or driver. . *to face* p. 204

7.—*Crossing the Gulf of Bothnia.*—In the distance are

seen the hills of Sweden clothed with pine woods. Fields of ice, hummocks, and icebergs cover the waters of the gulf, which are occasionally crossed in winter at great risk, by dragging boats over the ice, and sailing in the open basins. The boatmen are fishermen of the Aland islands.

to face p. 260

8.—*Swedish and Danish troops.*—The horse-guards of Sweden are hussars, dressed in sky-blue and gold, with a white pelisse.—The foot-guards have bear-skin caps and blue jackets. The horse-guards of Denmark are cuirassiers, with yellow jackets; their foot-guards are similar to the British; and the Danish infantry in general are dressed in scarlet. . . . . *to face* p. 266

9.—*Fredericksborg* is a royal palace of Denmark, a short distance from Copenhagen, in the chapel of which the kings are crowned.—The grounds are beautifully laid out, and combine the advantages of wood and water. *to face* p. 280

10.—*Music.*—No. 1 is a march composed in honour of Diebitch.—No. 2 is the favourite national air of Russia, the first words of which are *Po oolitza mostavoi*—'In the paved street a girl going for water is followed by a youth,' &c.—No. 3 is a song of the Ukraine, beginning with *Voslé most, voslé rechki*—'By the bridge and by the stream.'

to face p. 286

CORRECTIONS.

VOL. I.

Page 36, line 9, *for* churches, *read* church.
87, — 6, *for* belts, *read* bells.
144, — 15, *for* bank, *read* banks.
205, — 11, *for* yernchicks, *read* yemchicks.
206, — 2 from bottom, *for* formation, *read* foundation.
261, — 1, *for* Alooshta, *read* Aloopka.
264, — 6 from bottom, *for* half covering, *read* half concealing.

VOL. II.

Page 7, line 5 from bottom, *for* launch-boat *read* launch.
18, — 2 from bottom, *for* Zulolöoost, *read* Zulotöoost.
35, — 3 from top, *for* and besides, *read* and likewise.
36, — 11, *for* seat, *read* scene.
37, — 14, *for* set sail, *read* set all sail.
61, — 9, *for* sherreey, *read* sherreef.
107, — 4 from bottom, *for* army, *read* arm.
140, — 10 from bottom, *for* domes, *read* dome.
155, — 9, *for* throat, *read* loins.
255, — 10 from top, *for* Sriborg, *read* Sviborg.
283, — 13 from bottom, *for* end of February, *read* middle of March.

TRAVELS

TO THE

SEAT OF WAR IN THE EAST.

CHAPTER I.

Author sails for Hamburg—Heligoland—The Elbe and its banks—Altona and Hamburg—Appearance of the streets and houses—Hotel de Russie—Excellent living—The Binnen Alster and Jungfersteig—Pleasure parties—The churches—The dress of the lower orders—The military—The theatre—Speil houses—Funeral procession—M. Donner—Close attention to business in Hamburg—The free and independent manners of the people—The celebrated beauty, the Schöne Mariana—Travel through part of Denmark to Lubeck on the Baltic—Dreadful roads—Lord H. Vane—Farm houses—The peasants of Holstein—Postilion complains of Macadamised road—Lubeck—Industrious habits of the ladies—The steamship George IV.—Sail from Travemünde—Beset in the ice—Shipwreck—Put into Revel.

In the beginning of May 1829, I found myself off the Island of Heligoland in the North Sea, and steering towards the noble Elbe. Heligo-

land, or the Holy Isle, rose abruptly from the deep, its craggy sides indented with numerous caverns; and the light-house, telegraph, and spire of the church, were conspicuous objects upon it. During the late war it was a notorious place for smuggling; and many of the inhabitants made large fortunes, which they subsequently lost in wild speculations. The barracks are now occupied by a small party of English soldiers, who are, I believe, seldom relieved.

Presently we entered the mouth of the Elbe, down whose broad stream glided merchantmen from all parts of the world, and sharp-built fishing vessels. On our right, looking over the Dikes, were the flat and well-cultivated fields of Hanover, with trees and pleasant villages at intervals, the latter distinguished by their tall and heavy-looking steeples. On our left were the sterile possessions of Denmark, unfruitful indeed, but supporting numerous flocks and herds. The scene increased in interest as we advanced: the beautiful villas of merchants, with well-laid-out gardens, adorned the bank on the left, which rose high above the river; then a forest of masts appeared, and the lofty churches and houses of Altona and Hamburg. It was evening when we landed, and the air was

refreshingly cool. How unlike was this pure atmosphere to the dense smoke of London! Arriving at a continental city by sea, from our own capital, this striking difference between the two is more apparent than after a land journey; and we felt an elasticity of spirit in consequence, and more exhilarated than we had hitherto been.

Without the least annoyance from the Hamburg custom-house, we landed at the quay. Every one was respectful and civil; there was no battling among the porters for our baggage: the only man who was at all troublesome was an Israelite, anxious to convert our bank notes and sovereigns into drittles and schillings. We walked through clean though narrow streets towards the Hotel de Russie. The numerous large-sized windows gave a light and cheerful appearance to the antique gables on either hand. The apparel of men and women was neat and good; and altogether the first impression of Hamburg was very favourable.

We found excellent accommodation and good entertainment in the house of that prince of landlords Herr Weidermann; though fastidious Englishmen complain of this as of other continental hotels, the bed-rooms being without carpets, and no curtains to the bed; but I

never heard any one complain of the *living* at the Hotel de Russie:—it was excellent. The Herr presided daily at a table supplied with the best of viands, being himself a gastronomer and a judge of savoury food. It is a fundamental rule in Germany, for the preservation of health, that one should eat slowly; accordingly, the dishes are served up singly, and with a considerable interval between them. This mode of eating, however, is attended with this disadvantage, that more is eaten than is necessary, owing to the appetite lasting longer and being constantly excited by the variety of the well-dressed dishes.

Our residence was seated on the Binnen Alster or lesser lake, formed by the river Alster, which runs into the Elbe: in front of it was the favourite evening promenade, the Jungfersteig (Maiden's Walk). This, of an afternoon, was crowded with well-dressed pedestrians of both sexes; two pavilions on the lake supplied refreshments, and in one of them there was constantly a band of music. Light skiffs with pleasure parties plied on the water, and numerous swans moved gracefully on its surface. Rows of trees between the walks gave a freshness to this gay scene, in which the mind must be ill at ease to feel the *tædium vitæ*.

The Churches, being commonly the most conspicuous objects in cities, first attracted our notice. There is not much architectural beauty displayed in them. St. Peter's particularly is a large and heavy pile of brick, with a massive steeple. It is slightly out of the perpendicular; which is not at all to be wondered at, as most of the buildings here are on piles. Size seems to be every thing with the Hamburgers, and not beauty: however, the women are an exception to this remark; though large, they are exceedingly good-looking, commonly blondes, and of most agreeable manners. The rich, both men and women, are dressed *à la mode de Paris;* but amongst the lower orders there is every variety of costume.

In the streets, a great attraction was the maid-servants: each *klein mädgen* was seen hurrying along, supporting under her arm a basket, covered with a gaudy-coloured shawl; well-curled ringlets adorned her blooming cheeks; on her head a lace cap; long kid gloves on her arms; and her shoes neatly attached to her ankles with black ribbon. These damsels had a good-natured though modest look about them, which was particularly winning. The nurses wore small velvet caps bound with gold or silver lace, and

ribbons hanging from them; the hair, drawn into a knot, was contained in these close-fitting caps. The large straw-hats and short petticoats of the flower and fish women were very peculiar. The porters, in round scull-caps and leather aprons, carried burdens, and dragged large barrows. From the streets being so narrow, few carts or waggons were seen. The milk-sellers ran about (with their red pails) in knee-breeches, jackets and waistcoats, with a double row of very large buttons.

My expedition being of a warlike nature, one of the first things I did was to attend the parade in the Domplatz. In Hamburg there are now 1200 paid troops, cavalry, infantry, and artillery; these are called the Stadt soldiers, and all the citizens are required to serve for a time as burgher militaires. The Commandant was formerly in the Russian service, and his soldiers were in green uniforms with red facings: the cavalry were all lancers. The fortifications being now levelled and converted into handsome boulevards, the citizens exclaim against the expense of keeping up a force of 1200 men; but it is not too much for the city and the territory belonging to it.

The theatre is a new building, commodious, handsome, and well laid out. There are no

divisions between the boxes to impede the sound and sight. The front of the boxes is white, with gold panelling and wreaths: the backs are sky-blue, which lights up well. The foot-lights, being too high, concealed the feet of the actors. The first piece which we saw performed was "The White Lady of Avenel." The principal male singer was a M. Cornet, and the *Prima Donna* Madame Schroeder. The Scotch costume was terribly caricatured, but not more so than I have seen it in London. The stripes of the tartans were about a foot apart. Many wore leopard-skin bonnets, fringes round the kilts, and cloaks *d l'Espagnole*. The stalls which had been previously taken were secured by a leather strap fixed over them from the back with a lock and brass plate. We did not understand this contrivance, and, proceeding to the middle of the house, we squeezed ourselves between the strap and the arm of the stall, much to the amusement of those behind us. Thinking we had got into children's seats, we looked round, discovered our mistake, and removed into open stalls.

The speil houses ought not to be passed over in silence: they are the usual resort of the young men after the theatre, which closes at

half-past nine. The house called "the Gas-Lights" is the best known in Hamburg to this, on paying about a frank at the door, the visitor is admitted. A long and low room (with an orchestra at one end and rooms for refreshments at the other) contained parties quadrilling or waltzing; the ladies were well-dressed, but the men cut strange figures, dancing in surtouts with boots on and long hair hanging about their ears; such uncouth votaries of Terpsichore I never saw elsewhere. The artisans on certain days bring their wives and daughters here and to other speil houses, to waltz. Sometimes the police are obliged to interfere. English captains of merchantmen introduce themselves: the ladies are partial to our countrymen; the Germans become jealous; high words ensue, followed by blows: the Hamburgers, when they see their own blood faint, and the fray ends by the whole party being walked off to cool in the watch-house:

> Their bangs and durance to condole,
> Confined and conjured into narrow
> Enchanted castle to know sorrow.

I was standing one forenoon under one of the steeples, when my attention was suddenly di-

rected to a wailing sound of trumpets, which proceeded from a window near the dial-plate. I was at a loss to account for this celestial music, when I saw a funeral procession approach: the mourners wore cloaks and wigs, ruffs round the neck, and swords; the coffin was borne high on the shoulders, and those in the procession had a singular swinging gait: a long line of carriages brought up the rear; and I likewise followed to the *begrabnitz platz* (burial ground). We passed the levelled ramparts with their beautiful serpentine walks and trees, shrubbery, and flowers, most inviting to the pedestrian. The views from these are highly interesting: the eye wanders over the surface of Holstein diversified with forests and lakes, then across the low-lying islands of the Elbe into Hanover. We passed the broad ditches, which, being clean and well-kept, improve the appearance of the boulevards, and then found ourselves in the *begrabnitz platz*. This final resting-place, like the others, was laid out into walks bordered with poplars; but the cypress of the Turks is far superior, and harmonises better with the white tomb-stones, garland-covered, below them.

I dined one day with M. Donner, considered the richest merchant in Hamburg or Altona,

for they may be considered the same city. His villa was one of the delightful residences on the banks of the Elbe: it was handsomely fitted up, and the gardens formed a charming retreat. The entertainment was superb, and lasted several hours. Epicures on their gastronomic tours ought to visit Hamburg: nowhere have I ever seen more expensive or better-dressed dishes, every one of which is accompanied by its peculiar wine of the finest flavour. The counting-house and the table occupy the whole attention of the Hamburgers; they have no time for literary pursuits: at nine in the morning they are in their *comptoirs;* at six the young men rise from table, go round and kiss their father, return to business, and remain at it till ten at night. Though it does not unfrequently happen that *divitiæ coronant opus,* yet for the wealth of Crœsus I would not lead such a life.

The manners of the Hamburgers are very free and independent; the same is observed in the other Hanseatic towns. I was much pleased too at observing the friendly terms which every one seemed to be on with his neighbour. There was neither stiffness nor aristocratic pride; but on the contrary, they affect to despise distinctions of rank. Thus, on asking Herr Ian,

the landlord's son, whom I used to take about as a cicerone, about the pay of the military, &c., he replied, "I don't know any thing about it: what are soldiers to me or to the Hamburgers? We don't mind soldiers, counts, barons, or chevaliers: they may go to the devil for what we care." If we hummed a tune, Herr Ian would join in immediately, or whistle an accompaniment.

Who that has ever visited the continental Liverpool has not heard of the Schöne (lovely) Mariana, the fairest among ten thousand; at whose feet princes and nobles have sighed in vain, and who, though of lowly parentage, has refused the richest offers? She is an aubergiste, and her house, in the midst of a garden, is about two miles from the city. On the evening of our visit she was retiring to rest; but, to gratify the strangers, she came down from her bower, and we ordered in champagne. She is a fine large woman, about five-and-twenty, of a fair complexion, with eyes beautifully expressive. In the room was a portrait of herself and of many of her titled admirers, whose overtures she has hitherto rejected, and preserved an unsullied reputation. Her property is said to amount to 6,000*l.*, a large sum on the Continent; and of rings alone she pos-

sesses 500. During the summer the house is full from morning till night with young men, who go there to gaze at her: she is very affable in her manners, and not at all spoiled by the attention which has been shown her.

I have, perhaps, already detained the reader too long about Hamburg and its charming environs, because it is a place I am very partial to. I suppose I shall not be found fault with if I omit commercial details which may be found in every gazetteer;* all I have attempted is a sketch of the society and manners *aujourd'hui.* We will therefore now mount our *stuhl-waggen* and journey across Holstein to join the steamship at Lubeck, proceeding on her first voyage for the season to St. Petersburg.

Of all the roads I have ever travelled, except mountain-paths, that between Hamburg and Lubeck is the worst: throughout its length, thirty-six miles, there is a succession of sand, deep ruts, and miserable *chaussée:* no ordinary carriage can stand this; and it was with the greatest difficulty that Lord H. Vane,† a fellow-

* There was a singular exportation lately of fifty horses for India, purchased at 10*l.* or 15*l.* each.

† This intelligent and affable young nobleman, son of the Marquis of Cleveland, was proceeding to Russia as an *attaché* of Lord Heytesbury.

traveller, was able to get his vehicle along. The *stuhl-waggen* with its long and light wicker body, is an excellent conveyance, affording abundance of room for baggage, and containing eight persons if necessary, seated two and two on four seats, one behind the other. Though the road was wretched, the country was neither dreary nor uninteresting; the houses were large, with high roofs, which covered in the family apartments, stable, cow-house, barns, poultry-cribs, &c. The wells were those simple Teutonic ones which are found in countries the most remote from one another—a lever on a forked stick with a bucket at one end and a weight at the other.

The peasants were all in their holiday clothes, it being a religious festival. The men wore round hats and jackets, tight breeches, and jack-boots: in every one's mouth was a pipe. The females wore low-crowned hats, with shawls and gowns of a very antique pattern; and carried their bibles wrapped up in handkerchiefs in a similar manner to that of our own lower orders. The implements of husbandry were peculiar; the ploughs long and heavy, with two wheels at the end of the shaft, and one stilt: the harrows were in threes, attached by the corners.

At every public-house the men were playing at *kegel bahn* (nine-pins), and the postilion took

a turn at the game whilst the horses were feeding. An inconsiderable distance of the road was Macadamised by way of experiment; and the schwager (coachman) told us that lately one of the horses of a stuhl-waggen on coming to the smooth road broke loose after a desperate effort to overturn the conveyance: the schwager looking after the runaway, began abusing the road—"Ah! this comes of these infernal English roads; if we had had the old ruts this would not have happened."

After twelve hours of hard pulling and jolting, we saw the double spires of the cathedral of Lubeck. As at Hamburg, the fortifications were converted into walks, and mounds covered with trees and shrubs indicated the site of the cavaliers. The ancient gates, I was happy to see, were suffered to remain; these, with the grotesque fronts of many of the buildings, render Lubeck highly interesting to the antiquary. Of the people, I shall merely mention one instance of their homeliness and thrift—the ladies, when they visit the theatre, take their work with them, and may be seen knitting stockings in the boxes.

After taking a survey of the churches and the astronomical clock, (which is said to have cost the maker his eyes, in order that it might be

the only one of the kind in the world,) we left, to join the George IV. steam-ship lying at Travemünde, a few miles below Lubeck.

The spirited undertaking of Messrs. Joliffe and Banks to establish steam-navigation between Lubeck and Petersburg has hitherto succeeded uncommonly well: formerly the vessel sailed between London and the northern metropolis; but that was found not to answer; the fares were necessarily high, (thirty guineas, including the table, for a ten days' voyage,) and there were few passengers from Copenhagen. Now the George IV. leaves Lubeck on the 1st and 16th of every month, and makes the passage commonly in four or five days. The ice had prevented her leaving on the 1st of May, and this was her first voyage for the season, which ends in October.

The best voyages are from Petersburg to Travemünde, whither bathers repair for two or three months in summer for the benefit of the salt water, there being none higher up the Baltic. The steam-ship is seven hundred and fifty tons burden, with two engines of sixty horse power each, and accommodation for one hundred passengers. During the time the expedition of five thousand men was in Portugal (under the administration of Mr. Canning) Captain

Black, R.N., sailed this vessel repeatedly across the Bay of Biscay during winter, encountered severe storms, and fully proved that steam-vessels can live and make passages in all weathers.

One of the few objections which can be made to steam-vessels is, that by their means the interest of some of the most romantic scenery in Scotland has been ruined. Steam-vessels bear on the silent bosom of our Highland lochs crowds of vulgar minds, who visit these lonely waters, not to be enchanted with their beauty, but to imbibe the "mountain dew" in the cabin, when, redolent of spirits, they mount the deck, and by their disgusting behaviour rob the scene of all its poetry.

The expense of each voyage in the Baltic was stated to me to be 500*l.*, including coals and wages of the crew. To make a return for the outlay of the proprietors, they require to clear 10,000*l.* per annum, the original cost of the vessel having been 30,000*l.* But the fares are still too high—11*l.* for the first cabins, exclusive of living, which costs 3*l.* or 4*l.* more. The coals, which are Lord Elgin's, sent direct from the Frith of Forth, are taken on board the steam-ship at twenty shillings per ton; the same would cost thirty-five shillings in London. The present enlightened Emperor of Russia is very partial

to the vessel, and has given it every encouragement; when she sailed between London and Petersburg he used to pay 90*l.* each voyage for three cabins for his couriers, whether they went or not. We carried no merchandise, only a considerable sum in specie from Hamburgh, supposed to be part of the loan raised in Holland to enable the Turkish war to be prosecuted.

We had Counts and Countesses on board, and several diplomatic characters; and for three days we had an excellent passage and saw no ice; but suddenly the thermometer sank to 40° Farenheit, and large masses of ice floated past us. Extensive floes or fields were observed in the distance, with ships tacking about in the open basins. We got into a floe of soft ice, and passed Revel in the evening. Though the paddles at first easily broke the ice, yet as we advanced it gradually hardened and thickened to eighteen inches; hummocks (or heaped ice) were on every side of us; no passage was seen from the masthead; and several vessels were completely beset. Still the captain persevered, and the vessel laboured through the *mer de glace* until the floatboards began to give way, large pieces breaking off the corners; then the captain deemed it ex-

pedient to give the order "back her!" and we retrograded through the channel we had made.

The sailing vessels could get neither backwards nor forwards; one was lost in attempting to cut her way through a floe; she went down, all sails set, having been stove in at the bows; the crew escaped on the ice and got into another vessel. Seeing the ice so compact, without a likelihood of its breaking up for several days, Captain Black took advantage of a strong westerly wind, and steered for Revel in the Gulf of Finland: during the night we were exposed to considerable danger from the floating ice; and an iceberg as high as the mast passed us majestically. On the morning of the fourth day we found ourselves anchored off Revel.

CHAPTER II.

Picturesque appearance of Revel—The harbour—Russian sailors compared with English—Russian soldiers—Their dress—Russian peasants—Houses and vehicles of Revel—The churches—The German theatre—English sleep during the performance—National dance and "living picture"—Naturalising excursion—J. D. Prescott, Esq., and Professor Eloi—The landscape—Palace—Sensation created by arrival of steam ship—Spayfarioff and Monsieur le Colonel—Interesting amusement—Sail from Revel—Celestial phenomenon—Anchor at Cronstadt—Custom-house officers—A riding-master's luggage—The mole and floating batteries—Shipping—Streets of Cronstadt—Fortifications—Why sailors are drilled—Strength of Baltic fleet—Emperor Nicholas takes a lively interest in maritime affairs—Mr. Booker and Mr. Baird—Steam-boat—Mrs. M'Neil—Proof of an enterprising spirit—Camels—Tunnel—Arrive at St. Petersburg.

THE appearance of Revel was picturesque. A hill rose in the centre of it, on which was the

citadel; the town surrounding the rocks was begirt with stone walls, with machicolated towers at the angles, covered in with high red-tiled roofs, (similar to the well known towers of the castle of Chilon,) and defences more modern were beyond these. The suburbs extended a considerable distance into the country, in which here and there rose groves of lofty trees: the ships which lay in the basins were dressed in their flags, it being a saint's day: the scene was gay and animated, and, as we always endeavour to view every thing under the *couleur de rose,* we soon forgot the *petit malheur* of not reaching the imperial city so soon as we expected.

The harbour of Revel is well defended by the works of the town, and the batteries on islets at its mouth; and I am not surprised that the Swedes failed before it in 1790. There is a considerable trade carried on here in timber, corn, and hemp, and the place seems thriving; —but we must land in Russia.

The first thing that struck us was the soldier-like appearance of the Russian sailors: seeing men in a man-o'-war's boat, with green jackets buttoned up to the chin, a military forage cap, and "well-set-up," was something different from a gig's crew of English jacks, with a pound of hair on each cheek, little tarpaulin hats, check-

shirts open at the neck, their clothes sitting easy upon them, and an independent and saucy air about them. Then came the Russian soldiers; but it was not the first time I had seen them; for during the late war between Russia and Persia, prisoners were daily brought into the royal camp of the Shah, with occasionally mule loads of the heads of the slain, to be erected into pyramids. How different was the appearance of the captives, stripped, wounded, and weary, to that of the troops we now saw!

The infantry at Revel belonged to a regiment of guards, dressed in green jackets, with red cuffs and collars, trousers fitting very tight round the loins, excellent broad belts, and caps with the double eagle plate. The Russian feather is of a most inconvenient length, and if the man is below the middle size, "there is more feather than legs." Nothing could exceed the cleanliness of the dress and appointments of these troops; but it was difficult to account for the swarthy complexions of the men, certainly as dark as the general run of our Indian sepoys. The sentry-boxes and railings in front of the guard-house were painted black and white with a narrow stripe of red.

We entered the town by a lofty gate-way flanked by a large round tower; over the gate

was the figure of our Saviour with two Apostles in a glass case. The bearded Russian peasants in their long coats, low round hats, and heavy boots, turned towards these, bowed, and crossed themselves devoutly: considering that they subsist on very indifferent commons, black bread and salt, the Russians looked stout and fleshy: their hair was cut round over the ears, whereas the Fins wear it long.

The houses of Revel have a very German look about them, being narrow, with high gable ends and large windows; many of the mansions had very antique Gothic door-ways; and as a great part of the town was built by the Danes, there were Danish inscriptions and coats of arms continually occurring. The droskies (see Plate I.) went rattling over the uneven pavement at a great rate; and the rude Finnish telegas or waggons toiled up the steep streets; but there was a wide contrast between the commercial bustle of Hamburg and this quiet sea-port.

The churches were large piles of building, of Saxon and Gothic architecture; the coats of arms of those entombed in them were carved on pannels of oak, and on the pavement were the effigies of stalwart men-at-arms and long-waisted dames. The German theatre was a very miserable place of entertainment, and on

entering it our olfactories were saluted with odours by no means savoury. I went with some Englishmen from the steam-vessel, and, as they commonly do in foreign theatres, after the first act they all consigned themselves to the arms of Morpheus, and snored to be heard all over the house. For the credit of the nation I was anxious to keep them awake; but it would not do, and our party afforded as much amusement to the audience as the performances on the stage.

The most interesting part of the entertainment was a Russian national dance by a little boy and girl, the former dressed like the peasants before described, and the latter in a gown and white shift, with very loose sleeves, on her head a round stiff cap, with her hair divided, hanging on each side of her face, which was pretty, and the dress very becoming. A living picture was then introduced:—suddenly there rushed on the stage a party of Russians and Turks, who stood opposed to one another as if engaged in mortal combat, and then disappeared fighting. But what was most relished was an afterpiece, in which a swearing, beef-steak-devouring Englishman played a conspicuous part: he grumbled and found fault with every thing

and every body: the audience looked at us to see how we liked it; but, as before, most of the party were asleep, and only nodded their approbation—enjoying

> The honey-heavy dew of slumber;
> They had no figures, nor no fantasies
> Which busy care draws in the brains of men:
> Therefore they slept so sound.

Next day most of the passengers left us to proceed by land to St. Petersburg, by the route of Narva, memorable for the defeat of Peter the Great, by that modern paragon of chivalry, Charles XII. I preferred remaining with the steam-vessel, and accordingly spent a day naturalising in the country with Mr. Prescott of St. Petersburg and Professor Eloi. The former gentleman is well known in the botanical world, and many a pleasant hour have I spent in his society, and much am I indebted to him for his civility and attention. Professor Eloi was expecting to accompany the Baron Humboldt on his Ural expedition.

We proceeded along the beach; but made only a small entomological collection,* as the

* Several species of *staphylinus, byrrhus pilula, cicindela hybrida, dragon-fly;* a few species of carabus, viz. *violatius agonum, afodius,* &c.

day was too cold. To collect plants,* we then ascended a rising ground which commands a view of Revel and the surrounding country: the landscape was flat and arenaceous, with pine and birch forests: here and there we observed the long and low cottages of the Fins. The eminence on which we stood seemed to be composed of friable sand-stone (with calcareous matter), arranged in horizontal strata; in it there were numerous petrifactions of marine shells, as the *nautilus, trochus telescopium,* &c. On the Debris grew the mountain-ash, chestnut, and birch-trees: at the bottom of the slope was a morass, and large boulder-stones of granite were strewed along the shore. Whilst we were admiring the prospect, a wolf dashed out from a ravine, the bottom of which was filled with snow, and, making across the plain, he was pursued by a herd of cattle.

In our excursion we passed a neat palace near the sea. It was formerly inhabited by Peter the First, his wife, and the Dukes of Wirtemburg. Workmen were employed in fitting it up for the

* *Anemone nemorosa, pratensus, ranunculoidis,* and *hepatica, viola hirta, arenaria, corydatis tuberosa, draba verna, latea, myosurus minimus, luzala pilosa, sisteria cærulea,* and a great variety of *caria,* as *diorca, digitata, cerpitosa, ciliata.*

Empress, who was expected to make it her residence for two months during summer. The façade is long and low, two-storied, and the roof painted light-green: the kitchens and out-houses were extensive; and the whole embowered in a wood of ancient and stately elms. The walls of the apartments were entirely white, and the furniture had a very substantial look about it; the oaken floors were without carpets, and half a dozen bearded men were polishing them by skating over them with a rubber on one foot. They followed one another, holding their hands behind their backs: the ludicrous effect of this was increased by seeing a fellow in a corner shouldering a broom-stick, who seemed to keep them to their work. The principal room was very lofty, with stucco figures of Fame with brass trumpets: on the ceiling was a stiff painting in very bright colours, of the death of Actæon. The gardens were laid out in straight walks, with espaliers on each side, and long arbours of trellice-work, with seats and tables. Altogether it was *une belle campagne*.

The advent of the steam-packet was an interesting event at Revel. All the ladies came to see it; sometimes alone, and at other times accompanied by their husbands and brothers. We showed them what attention we could. The

celebrated Russian hydrographer Spayfarioff visited us: but the most remarkable man was a Polkovnick or Colonel, who rivalled Lambert in size. Such a carcass! on which was stuck a little red head adorned with a snub-nose, with whiskers and mustache from ear to ear. He was obliged to get in sideways at the doors: shook his headat the small berths; and in truth nothing but the boiler could have contained him.

The last sight of any interest we saw in Revel was in looking over a paling, behind which there was some mysterious whispering with occasional laughing. Two stout wenches were seen sitting on a dunghill, and on their laps reposed the matted heads of a couple of lumbering fellows of Finnish peasants; the thatching whereof was tenderly turned up with clasp-knives, and at intervals during the hunt, there were exclamations of delight uttered whenever a victim was exposed to the view of the chaste and delicate Dianas.

The gulf being reported practicable, we unmoored and stood towards the hyperborean metropolis. In the evening we observed a singularly beautiful celestial phenomenon: it was the rising moon over the ice: when it first appeared on the verge of the horizon, it was balloon shaped; then it gradually changed to two

united squares—then an hour-glass—two crescents *dos à dos*—a large single crescent—an oval—and finally the full-moon rose in unclouded majesty.

It was not long before we saw the lighthouse of Cronstadt, and passing numerous sails crowding towards the port, we anchored off the war-harbour: a guard-ship, with the white flag and blue cross of St. George at the mizen-peak, was outside of us, and three line-of-battle ships lay inside the mole. This was a busy day for the custom-house officers, as it was the first this season that vessels had come in. Since three o'clock in the morning one hundred had arrived: we therefore expected to be let off with a slight inspection of our baggage. But we were mistaken; for there had been promulgated a new and strict regulation for the custom-house, (Tamojna,) that junior officers informing on their seniors for allowing prohibited articles to pass, and receiving bribes, succeeded to the situation of their superiors: accordingly we underwent a strict search; every box was paraded on deck, and dressed in line; every thing was overhauled; and I remember that the baggage of one man afforded us a good deal of amusement: he was a riding-master, and his movables consisted of three pair of leathers, which were pulled out

and exhibited one after another, from a portmanteau which they filled.

After I had passed the ordeal of the green-coated gentlemen,* I landed to inspect the harbours and fortifications of Cronstadt. The island of Retusari was selected by Peter I. to be the bulwark of the new capital (fifteen miles above it): before the time of this incomparable man it had not a single inhabitant: now (in the short space of a century) there are fifty thousand, the greater part of them sailors. In landing, the granite mole with its wooden parapet, constructed by the late distinguished Admiral Greig, is the first striking object: we passed enormous ninety-six pound carronades, and then guns of lesser calibre. Looking over the parapet down the gulf, we saw the pile-batteries in the water, and the islands which were fortified at the time of the destruction of the Danish fleet at Copenhagen. The immortal

* I may here mention, for the benefit of young travellers, that my baggage for campaigning consisted of two portmanteaus with wax-cloth covers, a folding bedstead of tube brass which fitted between them, an air pillow, and a bag to sleep in which insects cannot penetrate. One portmanteau contained my uniforms and linen, the other books and instruments. The chako was in a square box; and the whole formed a load for one horse.

Nelson was then expected to visit the Gulf of Finland on no friendly errand. Turning towards the shipping in the merchant harbour, we found that the greater number was English, about to bear back to our own shore cargoes of tallow, hemp, bristles, &c., which had accumulated during the winter in the warehouses.

The streets of Cronstadt were wide; the houses of wood, and generally of one story; the pavement was not good; indeed, with so soft a substratum, it could hardly be so. New works were constructing to replace those that had suffered in the great inundation of 1824, (when ten thousand people were drowned in Petersburg and the neighbourhood,) and cannon, mounted and dismounted, were seen in every direction. But there were but few ships of war, owing to the absence of the Baltic fleet in the Mediterranean. Formerly, the Russian sailors used to copy the manner of ours in their swaggering gait, and short and gruff reply; but the Emperor has put a stop to this, and now they must dress and look like soldiers. Opinions are divided as to the utility of making sailors do duty as soldiers for one half of the year; and naval men generally say that their efficacy cannot be increased thereby; but when one reflects that the Baltic and Black Sea fleets are unable to move out

of harbour for so many months, it is seen that some employment must be found for the men during that time; and the sailors, thus drilled, have proved themselves repeatedly most efficient on shore, and at no time more so than in 1812 and at the siege of Varna. When they act as marines or on shore, the full dress of the sailors of the guard equipage is a chako with an eagle and anchor-plate, and a white tuft; the other equipages have a small leather chako, broader at the bottom than the top, with two crossed anchors, and the number of the equipage upon it; both the guard-equipage and the others wear green military jackets and black shoulder belts; the officers have both cocked-hats and chakos, with an embroidered anchor on the collar.

The Baltic fleet at present consists of thirty equipages, of one thousand men each; three of these are the guard equipage, the model equipage, and the equipage of instruction. Each equipage is intended to man a line-of-battle ship, a frigate, and a sloop or brig. The ships are built of Cazan oak, but they do not last long. The stone-docks are excellent; but they still persevere in building their ships of war at Petersburg, and bringing them over a nine-feet bar on camels; consequently many of them are

hogged. The principal objects for a stranger to visit at Cronstadt, besides the mole, fortifications, three harbours, and docks, are the store-houses, the hospital, and the marine barracks, which are in high order. The late Emperor paid little attention to the fleet; but Nicholas takes the most lively interest in it; superintends the building of his vessels, attends the launches, and constantly visits the naval storehouses, punishing with severity when he discovers deficiencies. The Russians call themselves the first military power, but acknowledge of course our superiority at sea: however, the present Emperor seems determined to rival us afloat also. A Russian fleet at anchor would be a worthy opponent to our brave spirits—

> Whose march is o'er the mountain wave,
> Whose home is on the deep.

But in a running fight the English would outmanœuvre them, especially in rough weather. If the Baltic and Black Sea fleets had secured the free passage of the Bosphorus, by that means they would have had a great deal of useful practice, which at present is very limited.

After waiting on the English Consul, Mr. Booker, a most gentlemanly man, (with one of whose sons I had voyaged to Madras; another

had just returned from campaigning with the Greeks; and a third was detained a prisoner by the Turks;) I embarked in one of Mr. Baird's* steam-boats for the capital. During the passage I was not more surprised than gratified by meeting a much-esteemed acquaintance. The lady of Dr. M'Neil (physician to the Shah and to the English mission in Persia) had come from Scotland in a sailing-vessel, and was proceeding to rejoin her husband, accompanied only by a nephew (a very fine boy twelve years of age) and two maid-servants. Mrs. M'Neil is the sister of one of the master-spirits of the age, Professor Wilson (the well-known Christopher North). To show what courage and enterprise are to be found amongst our countrywomen, this lady travelled overland from Persia to England in 1828, with a delicate child under her care, without the escort of a gentleman; and she was now returning to Persia in the same manner.

We passed the enormous camels for transporting vessels over the bar. Camels were originally used by the Venetians, as were also building-

* This intelligent and enterprising gentleman has the exclusive right for several years of navigating by steam between St. Petersburg and its port.

sheds. The camel resembles a large cradle, which opens to receive the ship: the water is then pumped out, and the camel and its burden slowly rise and glide majestically down the stream. It is a fine sight when a first-rate is floated over the bar on one of these immense machines.

An Englishman lately submitted a plan to the Emperor for removing this bar. He wanted, as a recompense, permission to levy a tax on all vessels which passed up for a certain number of years; but though his scheme was considered feasible, yet the remuneration which he sought was considered too extravagant. It is supposed that if the Thames tunnel had succeeded one would have been attempted under the Neva. No enterprise seems to have attracted so much attention on the continent as that of Mr. Brunell's; every where I heard inquiries regarding it, and wishes expressed for its ultimate accomplishment.

We approached the imperial city, and saw the gilded spire of the admiralty, and the bulbous domes of many a stately church rising high over the surrounding buildings; on the right we observed on shore numerous country seats among groves of fir, and then found ourselves in the Neva, which ran clear and smooth

past us: on its broad bosom were handsome passage boats with high stems and white awnings: we then brought up at a quay, and landed amidst an immense throng of people come to gaze at the first strangers who had arrived since last season.

A drosky was readily found, and after a rapid drive I was put down at a very comfortable lodging-house, Mr. Rea's, where I found clean apartments and a good table.

CHAPTER III.

Magnificent appearance of St. Petersburg—The Neva—The streets, shops, and costumes of the people—Canals—Equestrian statue of Peter the Great—The admiralty—The Isaac Church and its immense pillars—The Etat Major—Emperor Alexander's monument—The winter palace and private apartments of Catherine—The hermitages—The marble palace, and the Grand-duke Michael's—Statue of Souvoroff—The citadel, containing the churches of St. Peter and St. Paul, and the mint—Peter's wooden house and boat—The castle of St. Michael—The barracks—The arsenals—The monastery of St. Alexander Nevsky—The Cazan church—The imperial library—The academy of sciences—The academy of arts—The hotel des mines—The exchange—Botanical garden—The theatres—Repository of arts—The summer palaces, Tsarscocelo, Pavloffsky, Peteroff, &c.

Let not the reader imagine that I am about to occupy his time with full and particular descriptions of the churches, palaces, and public institutions of St. Petersburg; I have no such intention: in fact, it would be presumptuous on

my part to attempt such details immediately after the appearance of the elaborate work of Granville. But I think it advisable to furnish merely a *sketch* of the most remarkable objects in and about this interesting capital, abounding as it does in works of art of the most attractive nature.*

This city has been called into existence, as if by enchantment, by the mighty magician, Peter the Great. Built on the flat banks of the Neva, near its mouth, the site is far from being picturesque: still a wonderful triumph of art is here exhibited over nature. For these hundred years the succeeding Czars have expended vast sums in completing the plans of the founder, and the consequence is, that it is now the most perfect imperial residence in the world; and the façades of its immense piles of building, profusely adorned with pillars, cornices, and balustrades, render it truly deserving of the epithet "a city of palaces."

The Neva.—A stranger will be first attracted to the banks of the clear and limpid Neva, which, issuing from the Lake Ladoga, glides in

* Those who are unwilling to follow me through the condensed account of public buildings, &c. may pass on to the following chapter.

a full stream for sixty versts,* and divides into numerous branches on entering the city, and finally empties itself into the Gulf of Finland. The principal branch, which runs through the heart of St. Petersburg, is as broad as the Thames at London; but, unlike our river, the banks are confined by substantial granite quays, with steps at intervals to descend to the water. On these quays are handsome lofty buildings, painted with gay colours; and both banks are connected by long pontoon bridges. On the river are constantly one, two, or three large men-of-war, which are retained here after being launched, until they are ready to go down to Cronstadt to be masted and receive their stores on board. Numerous lighters and small vessels are continually plying up and down, and handsome passage boats, gondola-shaped, are constantly crossing; the river-scene is, therefore, always lively and animated. In winter, too, it is not dull; skaters occupy a cleared space, and sledges pass to and fro with great velocity.

The streets are broad and generally of great length; the houses on each side are lofty, and from the absence of smoke, and being constantly

* One verst is equal to three quarters of a mile, or three versts are two miles.

whitewashed and painted, always look as if lately erected: the pavement is uneven; but this is owing to the difficulty of procuring good stones and the soft nature of the soil: the stones are disposed in squares of a certain size, for each of which the paviors are paid a small price; a few of the streets are now Macadamised. On each side are *trottoirs* of flags, first introduced by the Emperor Alexander; these have had a most beneficial effect on the health of the people, especially the females, who formerly never thought of walking except in the house; now those of the highest rank are constantly to be met with in the streets *à-pied*. In summer the noise of the carriages is very deafening; but in winter the sledges glide without noise over the frozen surface. The three principal streets are called Prospects; these diverge from the admiralty, whose golden spire marks, as it were, the centre of the city. The length of the Nevsky Prospect is three miles. The shops are not conspicuous as in our own capital, neither is there that rich display in them which we observe at home; the principal ones are under the long piazzas of the Gostinidvor or market. In the streets the men of the lower orders are dressed in summer in long cloth coats, fastened round the waist by a narrow sash,

loose trousers hanging over the top of the boot, and the head surmounted with a low broad-brimmed hat: under it appears the bushy reddish beard. The women wear generally a handkerchief on the head, not tied high like the Parisians', but fitting close to the head so as to conceal their hair: their garments are otherwise not remarkable, except those of the nurses, who wear the old national costume. The foreign merchants dress in the usual continental style, round hats and surtouts; and there is always a great display of military in the streets, officers in cocked hats and plumes, and guards marching to relieve one another.

Canals.—There are three principal canals on the left bank of the Neva, which form semi-circles one within the other; and thereby water communication is afforded between the river and the most distant parts of the city: they are crossed by handsome stone and wooden bridges. The names of the canals are the Moika, Catherina, and Fontanka.

Statue of Peter, by Falconet, is one of the most conspicuous objects in the city: it is equestrian, and placed on a huge mass of granite, fifteen hundred tons weight, at one end of the Isaac bridge: the pedestal was transported on trucks from a marsh four miles from the city. The

right-hand of the Czar is extended towards the river; and the horse is trampling under foot a serpent, figurative of envy. The whole is surrounded by a handsome iron railing.

The Admiralty.—This immense pile of building extends a third of an English mile in length, and encloses with its three sides the vessels of war which are on the stocks: over the arched gateway rises a lofty golden spire; and Doric porticos at intervals extend along the front and wings of the edifice. The panoramic view of the city and its environs from the spire is most superb, and ought to be first seen; then the apartments containing models of vessels, maps, and charts, and the museum of natural history and curiosities.

The Isaac Church faces the Neva, and, when completed, will be one of the grandest in the world. The original one was founded by Peter the Great: this by Catherine was not considered sufficiently handsome, and she ordered that it should be rebuilt in marble; but the late emperor not approving of the manner in which it had been finished, gave orders for it to be rased; and the present pile was commenced. It is to be in the form of a Greek cross, with a dome in the centre, the ball of which will be three hundred feet from the ground. The four porticos consist

of columns fifty-six feet high and of one block of granite: the raising of these, and placing them in their relative situations, is a most interesting sight. Under sheds there are constantly hundreds of workmen employed polishing these immense pillars, and lightening their labour with the song.

The Etat Major next claims attention in our promenade: it is a semi-circular building with a lofty gateway in the centre, surmounted by the figure of Victory in a car. The building of the Etat Major contains the various departments connected with the administration of the army: the apartments are lofty and spacious; and, as Russia is essentially a military nation, great pains have been bestowed upon the establishment to render it complete in every respect. The maps published here are remarkable for their neat execution and reasonable price; and great attention is paid to geography and surveying. The military library is very extensive; but the most singular part of the establishment is the incombustible hall of cast iron, where are preserved the archives of the Russian army.

Emperor Alexander's Monument.—This is now erecting by the present Emperor to the memory of his late brother: it is opposite the great arch of the Etat Major. The pillar, of one block of

granite eighty-four feet high, is of the Doric order; and, inclusive of the pedestal and cross, the height of the monument will be a hundred and fifty feet. The pedestal is to be covered with trophies made from cannon taken from the enemy; and the whole will surpass any similar monument, ancient or modern.

The Winter Palace is a town of itself, frequently containing under its roof seven thousand souls. The exterior is of the Ionic and Corinthian orders of architecture, and, standing on one of the quays, it forms one of the most imposing edifices in the city. The different members of the imperial family have as usual their separate suites of apartments; each suite distinguished by one predominating colour. Scattered through the apartments are costly vases of serpentine, porcelain, and Siberian marble; besides most expensive tables of malachite, chimney-pieces of lapis-lazuli, &c. The mirrors and chandeliers are of the largest size. The dining hall is a superb room with a gallery all round for spectators. In St. George's hall, under a canopy, is a magnificent throne raised on steps, with the cipher of Paul behind it. The hall of audience contains another splendid throne: behind it are the arms of Poland, Georgia, Siberia, &c. The chapel of the palace is most

beautiful: the richest colours are blended on the walls and ceiling; and there is a profusion of velvet and gilding. The diamond room contains the most costly jewels. In the apartments of the Grand-duke Alexander (heir apparent) there were terrestrial and celestial spheres, models of fortifications and ships, black boards, and instruments for his mathematical studies; a library of choice books; the arms and accoutrements for a juvenile company of grenadiers; and several velocipedes for exercise in the passages in winter. The gallery containing the portraits of the general officers is highly interesting to a military man: at one end is a full length of the Emperor Alexander; and the Duke of Wellington as a Russian field-marshal also occupies a niche. Our countryman, Mr. Dawe, the painter of these portraits, has lately died leaving a large fortune. The secret apartments of Catherine, which are not commonly shown, are very curious: as a great favour, and by means of a douceur to one of the domestiques, I obtained admittance. I was first led from the bedroom of Catherine, (adorned with caryatides,) and from the recess in which she died, into an adjoining library: here the domestique tried several doors of the bookcases until he found the right one: on opening it a narrow staircase

was discovered. After ascending about thirty well-carpeted steps, (on which two of the favourites once met, quarrelled, and fought,) we entered a suite of three small but very comfortable apartments: in two of these were couches with mirrors all round them and above them; so that on sitting down the person is reflected six or eight times. The centre chamber was fitted up in the Chinese style, with nodding mandarins, pagodas, paper lanterns, griffins, and dragons in endless variety; and in the third room a secret window opened into the chapel. In these three rooms every thing remains in the same state as existed at the death of Catherine; and the chairs and carpets looked old and well-worn.

The Hermitages and Private Theatre are connected with the Winter Palace by means of covered arches thrown over streets: they contain galleries of paintings of immense value, principally by Italian, French, and Flemish masters. The Haughton collection cost Catherine twenty thousand pounds: the originals are by Rembrandt, Reubens, Teniers, Titian, Salvator Rosa, Wouvermann, and others of great célebrity. As in the Winter Palace, there is a jewel room in the Grand Hermitage; but the principal attraction in one of the cabinets is the

peacock clock, a rare and singular piece of mechanism. Merely to take a cursory look of these imperial apartments, so far from being satisfactory, tends to confound: days ought to be spent in them; for, if otherwise, the mind is merely filled with confused recollections of magnificent and lofty rooms, adorned with choice statues and paintings; of floors beautifully inlaid with wood of different colours, and shining like mirrors; of rich tapestry, superb chandeliers, and windows composed of single panes of glass. Distributed here and there are double sentries standing at attention on square pieces of carpet.

The Marble Palace adjoins the Hermitage, and is so named from being externally cased with Siberian marble, with pillars and pilasters of the same material. Except some fresco paintings, it now contains little that is worthy of notice, as the Grand-duke Constantine, for whose accommodation it was appropriated, resides now constantly at Warsaw.

The Grand-duke Michael's Palace is a superb specimen of modern architecture, containing lofty and richly decorated suites of apartments, and an armoury, in which are the uniforms and arms of all the troops in the world.

Statue of Souvoroff fronts the Trinity Bridge,

and is at one end of the *Champ de Mars:* it is of bronze, and represents this great man sword in hand, in a Roman casque and cuirass, as if leading his troops to victory.

The Citadel.—Crossing the Neva by the Trinity Bridge, the citadel is observed, constructed on one of the islands: this was intended by Peter to be the nucleus of the capital. The citadel is small, and consists of five bastions and curtains; it is not interesting in a military point of view, from its weakness, but merely as containing the church of St. Peter and St. Paul, and the mint: the church, with its taper spire covered with ducat gold, surpasses that of the admiralty: here are entombed the great Peter and his successors: behind railings are raised sarcophagi covered with green velvet palls, on which are the ciphers of the illustrious dead. Around the church are disposed standards taken from the enemy, and the keys of fortresses. For admission to the mint a particular order is requisite: we were first conducted into a room where were seated some of the inspectors, and before them a little boy dressed in a white shirt and trousers was undergoing a strict manipulation by a half-naked man, to ascertain if he had concealed any precious metal. We were then introduced into a large apartment, in which

were piled large bars of gold and silver, as they are received from the mine: then into the smelting, laminating, cutting, and coining-rooms. The steam-engine employed was a beautiful specimen of Bolton and Watt's workmanship; and the engineer, thinking we had never seen one before, detained us with a long account of the nature of the machinery. The coins we saw in preparation were ruble pieces of silver,* and gold pieces of twenty rubles value.

Peter the Great's Wooden House is perhaps as interesting an object as any in Petersburg: it is near the citadel, on the banks of the river, and was constructed for the monarch when he was planning his new capital. This cottage is of one story, and consists of three rooms with very low ceilings: in one the Czar received the ministers, in another he ate and slept, and a third was used as a chapel, and contained a silver-cased image with a lamp before it. In the verandah was his clinker-built boat, like that used in whale-fishing, with a sharp head and stern: we bribed the soldier in charge of the cottage to allow us to carry off a small rag of the sail-cloth.

The Chateau St. Michael.—Remarkable as be-

* A ruble is 10d.

ing the scene of the assassination of Paul, is a beautiful pile of building, not far from the marble palace, and fronting the cool avenues of the summer gardens; after the tragic event it was stripped of its costly furniture, and converted into a school for engineer officers: this establishment, like all other military establishments in Russia, is most complete. The chief of the etat-major, the Grand-duke Michael, pays the greatest attention to it; in fact to every thing connected with military matters, whether instruction, uniform, or discipline. A beautiful series of lithographic prints, of the costumes of the Russian army, has just been published here at the moderate charge of one ruble for each coloured print; they are in the first style of the art.

The Barracks in different parts of the city, are very extensive and well arranged, except the horse-barracks: there the stables occupy the lower story, and the heat and smell from the horses, penetrating the ceiling, seriously incommode the men who are above. The officers' quarters are on the second floor, which is free from the inconveniences of the first.

The Arsenals stand opposite to one another: the oldest was completed by Catherine, and the new arsenal by Alexander. The exteriors of these are ornamented with several curious pieces

of cannon. An Englishman, General Ford, has charge of the arsenals, and politely sent an under officer to conduct us over them. The long room in the old arsenal was filled with arms of all ages, from the stone battle-axe to the modern musket: all were exceedingly clean and well kept: cannon too there were of every shape and size, and entire batteries of three pounders to fire a hundred balls at a time. Swedish, French, and Turkish standards were displayed along the centre of the room:—one in particular, recently from Varna, bore the marks of a desperate struggle, being torn and clotted with gore: others had the usual impression of a hand upon them: swords and bayonets were arranged like imperial eagles; and there were many curious carriages in different rooms. One was the uncouth cabriolet of the great Peter; another, the carved and richly gilt car in which Suvaroff once made a triumphal entry; and a third was the funeral car, of black and silver, on which the late amiable Emperor was conveyed to his final resting-place. Another room contained models of different fortresses and towns which had been taken from the Persians and Turks. The new arsenal is remarkable for its staircase, (decorated with standards and military trophies,) and for the foundery and the apartment in which can-

non are bored. The boring machines were horizontal, and contained in mahogany cases. Many thousand stand of arms were arranged in another room like a hedge of steel; their locks were not so good as ours, but the pieces were longer and lighter. For the long and broad bayonet, the Russians have now substituted a short one; and still polish the barrels.

The Monastery of St. Alexander Nevsky is the cemetery of the great: the church, containing in a silver shrine the mortal remains of the Warrior Saint, is most beautiful, but far too gay for a place of worship. The monks live in cells close to the church, and have charge of a valuable collection of jewels and sacred vessels, besides the bed on which Peter breathed his last.

The Cazan Church is a magnificent edifice in the Nevsky Prospect. Over the church rises a dome, and circular colonnades extend on each side: the interior is rich and splendid: paintings of our Saviour, the Virgin, &c. in silver and gilt frames, decorate the altar screen. Massive marble pillars support the roof, on which are displayed captured banners and keys of fortresses. There are no seats to accommodate the congregation, and no organ is found in Russian churches; but the choristers are so good that this deficiency is not felt. The Catholic

and Lutheran churches, and the Jewish synagogue, are also in the Nevsky Prospect.

The Imperial Library, containing 250,000 volumes, was founded by Catherine, and opened to the public by Alexander. A curious collection of autograph letters, from different sovereigns, is well worthy of examination.

The Academy of Sciences is on the right bank of the river. It was founded by Peter, and boasts of some of the first *savans* in Europe amongst its members. The collections in the natural history department are very respectable; and of coins and medals very extensive. In the Zoological Museum the mighty skeleton of the mammoth is most conspicuous: the spiral tusks have a most formidable appearance; but the bones are very similar to those of the elephant. The mass of meteoric iron, 1800lbs in weight, ought not to be omitted. In the Cabinet of Comparative Anatomy were abortions and monsters of every kind: one of the latter was a child with a dog's head: the stuffed skins of Peter the Great's giant and dwarf were hideous objects. What is much required for this museum is a good mounter of the mammalia and aves: the French excel in this department. In Russia the specimens have not the living look which they ought to possess.

The Academy of Arts is near the former establishment, and was founded by Elizabeth. The walls of the apartments are decorated with the productions of Russian artists; and classes of tyro-sculptors and painters are constantly receiving instruction under able masters. The casts and models are valuable; but copying the living figure is not neglected. Orlofsky, an academician, is celebrated all over the Continent. I had the pleasure of making his acquaintance. He is an immense man, of great muscular strength; and possesses a large and rare collection of Oriental arms and curiosities, which he allowed me to inspect.

Hôtel des Mines, for instructing young men as mining engineers, is a large and well-conducted establishment; and for those who are fond of examining fine specimens of minerals, the most superb collection that is to be met with almost any where is to be found here, and principally from the Ural and Siberia. The specimens of native metal and crystals are of great size and surpassing beauty. The Siberian malachites are the finest to be met with. One mass alone weighs 3500 pounds. The models of mines, and of the different machines employed in them, occupy a large apartment. There is also a small mine under the gardens, to show the

different strata that are met with in mining operations. Three hundred and thirty students reside in the building; and nothing can exceed the care that is taken of them: their bed-rooms and dining-halls are models for neatness and comfort.

The Exchange, also on the right bank of the river, is a noble building, opened in 1816. Here, at three in the afternoon, the merchants assemble, and it continues crowded for an hour. The custom-house and extensive magazines adjoin it.

The Botanical Garden occupies a retired situation on the banks of the Neva, and owes its existence to the enthusiastic botanist Fischer. Like every other establishment in Russia, it is on a great scale; there are 3600 feet of glass-houses; a splendid collection of plants in open beds, with 30 feet of glass in front of them; besides plants in hot-beds, with the same height of glass. Round the pillars, and along the roofs, are entwined convolvuli and parasitical plants of all kinds; and the shrubs and trees of South America, Africa, and India, are beautifully blended. The garden is deficient in heaths and in hardy out-of-door plants, as the present minister cares little about botany, and, during an expensive war, the funds were otherwise appropriated. For seven years that Dr. Fischer has

had charge of the garden, he has had to contend with innumerable difficulties; and there is at present an intention of establishing the garden at the Taurida palace. From the profound knowledge the Doctor possesses of *seeds*, almost every plant at present in the garden has been reared from them; for he knows at once where to sow, and how to treat the plants when they appear above ground. I visited the garden twice with my friend Mr. Prescott; who is quite an enthusiast in botany and entomology.

The Theatre.—The Bolshoy Theatre, or great theatre, is somewhat smaller than Covent Garden, and comfortably fitted up. The orchestra is very good; and the Russians, though far behind us in scene-painting, yet excel us in the way they get up processions on the stage. Italian operas are performed alternately with Russian plays.– At the small theatre are French and German performances. Russians sing and dance exceedingly well, but want movement and life in acting. Pantomime is in great vogue; and the usual practical jokes, kicking, and slapping of faces, are highly relished.

The Repository of Arts.—The first exhibition was in 1829, and deservedly caused a great sensation. It is intended for the display of articles manufactured in the country; and really

was got up in very good style by the minister of finance. The exhibition was in a large and elegant building, near the exchange, and facing the Neva. The principal room was very lofty, supported by Saxon pillars, and a gallery all round the aisles. The walls were neatly painted green and white, with a profusion of the florid ornamental designs of which the Russians are so fond. Altogether the apartments, which were constantly crowded, were extremely handsome: the articles exhibited were the best of their kind; and the prices can best be judged of by a glance at the table in the Appendix, which I drew up on the spot. Two days a week the public were not admitted promiscuously; only those who applied to the minister for tickets. I confess I felt annoyed at seeing copies of our most recent improvements in machinery exhibited here; and questioned the soundness of the policy which allows also the exportation of the *primum mobile*, the steam-engine. If the shipment only of the *mighty mover* were prohibited, we should not be greatly injured, even if as much machinery as there was a demand for were sent out of the country.—In the repository the cast-iron works did great credit to the Colpena foundery under General Wilson. The silks were principally from Moscow; and the

recent improvement in the wool is mainly to be attributed to an enterprising Quaker of the name of Wheeler.

Having now given the reader an outline of the objects most worthy of notice in the capital, I shall merely state that the environs of St. Petersburg are also adorned with imperial residences of great interest; pre-eminent above the rest is—

Tsarskocelo, twenty-two versts from the capital, built by Elizabeth, and having had immense sums expended in beautifying it by Catherine and Alexander: the agate, amber, and lapis lazuli rooms have not their equals any where: the floors are inlaid with the most costly exotic woods; and the chapel is so resplendent with richly gilt carved work on a black ground, that it is impossible to conceive that any thing of the kind can surpass it. The Russians carefully preserve the clothes of their sovereigns; and here, in the bed-room of Alexander, are the gloves, cocked-hat and boots, which he left before his death at Taganrog. The grounds of Tsarskocelo are of great extent, and are diversified with artificial hills and crags, groves of trees, streams, lakes, and grottoes; a curious Chinese theatre has recently been erected in the park; and the farm-yard contains cattle from all parts of the world: an

English bull that we saw there was eighteen hands high.

Pavlofsky, the country residence of the late dowager Empress, "the Mother of Russia," is quite an Elysian retreat. The grounds present an undulating surface, diversified with lakes, rich foliage, and ornamental buildings, containing statues and cenotaphs. The Numismatic collection in the library is very curious; also a set of porcelain presented by Marie Antoinette. The private apartments of Paul contain original drawings by Alexander and Nicholas, with specimens in ivory of the skilful turning of the Empress, before whose windows were most charming gardens and flower-beds, filling the apartments with an aromatic perfume.

Peteroff Palace is the oldest in the environs of the capital. It was constructed as a naval monument by the great man whose name it bears, and it stands on an eminence overlooking the Gulf of Finland; the principal room is decorated with portraits of the prettiest females that could be found in the Russian dominions: some are represented asleep, others crying or laughing. In other rooms are naval battle-pieces: but the great attraction are the water-works in the grounds, which are of every variety. The clothes of Peter are preserved here; not only his state

dresses, but those in which he worked in the dock-yards; also his walking sticks, containing telescopes and mathematical instruments.*

Besides the three above-mentioned summer palaces, there are those of *Strelna, Oranienburg, Gatchina, Yelaguine, Kamenoiostroff*, which are also deserving of notice. I should also name the Imperial iron-works at Colpena, and the Alexandrovskey cotton manufactory, both under the superintendence of a most intelligent man, General Wilson; the Foundling Hospital; the Institute of St. Catherine for the education of young ladies; the glass and porcelain manufactories; and many other establishments, which I have neither space nor leisure to describe; but they are all in the highest order, and every facility is afforded to the stranger for inspecting them.

In conclusion, then, "St. Petersburg is a magnificent city, and like a miracle; the noblest and grandest of its features having been the work of scarce a century."

* In my excursions I was usually accompanied by George Banks, Esq., mayor of Leeds, and Mr. Wilks; the former a gentleman of large property, and possessing a great taste for the fine arts.

CHAPTER IV.

Application for permission to join the army in the field—Sir James Wylie—The author's intermediate residence in a cottage in Finland—Count Strogonoff's gardens—Water excursions and horn music—Captive Turks—Strangers not molested in Russia on account of their dress—Obstinacy of Clarke the traveller—The Russians ignorant of what a "private gentleman" means—Examination of one by the police—Ludicrous anecdote of a Scotch doctor—Strangers in Russia ought to be guarded in their conversation—The police very active, and prone to assume every disguise—Story of Gargali and the plundered merchant—The author gets into trouble from a trifling cause—Education in Russia; defects in the system—Anxiety of the sovereigns to extend education to all ranks—Why the Russians are so fond of games of chance—Difficulty of obtaining books in the provinces—Anecdote of Governor Riccardo—The Russians very religious and charitable—Instance of superstition in a peasant—Images of the Virgin spoiled—The clergy—Anecdote of the Metropolitan—The service of the Cazan Church—Inquiry whether the Russians are cleanly in their habits—Hospitality—Russian nobles extravagant in their entertainments—Dialogue with an Isvostchick.

His Imperial Majesty, when I arrived, being absent from the capital, in consequence of the

coronation at Warsaw, I had not an opportunity of personally soliciting permission to join the army in the field; but I lost no time in waiting (with my introductions) on my countryman Sir James Wylie, (one of the Emperor's physicians,) and leaving in his hands an application to be allowed to proceed to the head-quarters of Count Diebitch. In the mean time, until an answer was returned, I quitted the dust and heat of St. Petersburg, (from which every one who can afford it flies in the summer,) and took up my residence with M. Puteau, one of the commissioners of the Siberian mines, in a cottage in Finland, on the cool and pleasant banks of the Neva.

Near our retreat were the extensive gardens of Count Strogonoff. After my Russ studies, in the afternoon I took exercise in the long walks shaded by lofty birch and alder trees: summer-houses there were also, and grottos, so that I could there read with comfort. Occasionally I drove into St. Petersburg on a drosky, or sailed on the river in a little skiff which I purchased. It was delightful in the evening to glide down the stream after the barge of some noble family, and listen to the band of music which accompanied it. In passing the fir groves which cover the islands formed by the numerous

branches of the Neva, parties of pleasure would be seen among the trees seated on the grass, with the servants preparing the *samavar* or urn for the grateful beverage tea, which is found in greater perfection in Russia than any where else. In turning an angle, the swelling notes of Narishkin's horn music would burst on the delighted ear; and in a handsome galley would be descried musicians dressed in green and gold, each blowing a single and keyless horn, curved slightly at the mouth-piece: these instruments were from thirty to forty in number, and of different lengths, from six feet to six inches; and the effect produced by them was most enchanting.

> Wrapt are my captive senses when thy notes,
> Delicious music! in soft airy sounds,
> Borne on the dusky wing of pensive eve
> By sighing gales, arrest the listening ear:
> Oft may I thus, abstracted from the world,
> Retire to woo thy charms.

Several Turks of rank, taken in the campaign of 1828, occupied a large garden house near where I lived. These sons of the Faithful, attired in their splendid oriental costume, used to sit in an upper story, and, resigning themselves to their destiny, inhale the fumes of their chiboukes. Occasionally they walked out without

guards—only their private servants bearing after them water-pipes, and tobacco. In meeting them, I could not but admire the behaviour of the lower orders of Russians: there was no crowding after or obtrusive staring at the unfortunate Osmanlees; after a glance at them every man passed on his way. Here I may remark, that in Russia a stranger is never molested on account of his costume: however, if a man is entitled to wear it, it is best to adopt a military undress on ordinary occasions, and full dress uniform at parties: the higher orders like it.

I was surprised to hear that Clarke, the great traveller, showed considerable weakness on the score of dress. He visited Russia in the time of Paul, when there were certain regulations for the costumes of different ranks and professions. Clarke would not conform to these regulations, (though every other Englishman did,) and persisted in wearing a collar to his coat, strings to his small-clothes, &c.; the consequence of which was that he was constantly kept in hot water, and exposed to interruption from the police. His own ambassador could not invite him to his house; and, during his sojourning in the country, refusing to conform to the customs of it, he naturally suffered many indignities which are avoided by a man of the world, who changes his

habits and adapts them to the society in which he finds himself.

The Russians do not understand what a mere gentleman means; and a person who refuses to state his rank or profession is looked on with suspicion. I heard a friend of mine cross-questioned at Cronstadt as to what he was:—

"I'm an English gentleman," he replied.

"What *chin* (rank) have you?" said the police officer.

"None."

"What is your profession?"

"I'm of no profession."

"How so?"

"Because I'm a private gentleman."

"But you must have had rank some time or other; and you must have been in some business?"

"I live on my property."

"But that won't do, sir.—In God's name what are you?"

"Well, then, I'm a magistrate of a county, and a deputy-lieutenant."

"Well, well, that will do:—why did you not say so at first?"

A clever and facetious Scotch doctor, settled in St. Petersburg, was coming in from the country, and driving at a furious rate with four

horses abreast through one of the barriers, the sentry as usual stopped him, and thinking by his style of driving that he was an officer of rank, with great civility and submission asked where he had come from, and what his rank was. He answered,

"I'm a tailor, sent for in a hurry to repair General Rousomoufsky's small-clothes."

"A tailor!" replied the sentry, turning up his nose with contempt; "what the d—l did ye drive so fast for?" Your betters only are allowed to go at such a pace.—Be off with ye!"

Travellers on the Continent ought always to be guarded in delivering their sentiments on the institutions of the country where they happen to be. We are accustomed to such free discussions of political subjects at home, that we are very apt to forget ourselves when we go abroad. "He that keepeth his mouth, keepeth his life: but he that openeth wide his lips, shall have destruction." In a country such as Russia, where the government is despotic, an effective police, and a regular and complete system of *espionnage* are essentially necessary for its existence. I can bear testimony to the excellence of the Russian police. In fact, Russians generally are perfect masters of finesse, and an *employé* of the police establishment is *un véritable renard:* he as-

sumes all disguises to attain his ends; sometimes as a peasant, with his waist bound with rope, in which is a hatchet, and his feet cased in *lapti*, or sandals made from the bark of the linden tree: at other times as a smart soldier on duty: then as a pedlar on the road: in short a Russian police officer, Proteus-like, can assume any shape. Before the late war broke out many Russians were collecting information in Constantinople, lounging about as sailors, or vending petty wares.

I shall now subjoin a story told of General Gargali, the late master of police in the capital. One day a Russian merchant had received payment for some goods to the amount of two hundred and fifty thousand rubles: this came to the knowledge of a sharper, who determined to get possession of the money. He was a pensioned officer, and resembled Gargali very much in his appearance: accordingly he dressed himself in a uniform similar to the General's, with the proper orders and decorations, and also equipped two of his accomplices in the helmets and light blue jackets of the gens d'armes. In the dusk of the evening he drove in a coach and four into the yard of the merchant's house, attended by his mounted gens d'armes. The servants were most prompt in their attention to the General, and

showed him up stairs; and the merchant, wondering what could have procured him the honour of a visit from so high an authority, asked his commands.

"I must speak with you in private," said the *soi-disant* General: so the merchant, on the tiptoe of expectation, led him into his closet.

"We have to-day information at the police office," said the rogue, "that you have just received two hundred and fifty thousand rubles in bank notes; but we have reason to suspect that these notes are forged ones: however, as I know that you are an industrious man, and as I have a regard for you; besides, it being also a part of my duty to save the Gosoodar's (Emperor's) subjects from imposition, I have now called to say that I wish to have the notes examined; and if they are forged, we will use our endeavour to recover your money for you. In the mean time you have only to entrust the notes to me; I will give you my receipt for them; will send them to-morrow to the bank for examination; and if you call on me after breakfast, you will hear the result. The merchant was of course all submission to the police-master; thanked him cordially for his condescending kindness; delivered up his notes; and the General drove off.

Next morning the merchant, according to ap-

pointment, proceeds to the *chancellerie* of the police-master, and requesting to see the General, he is shown in to the *real* Gargali.

"Your Excellency knows what I am come about," said the merchant.

"No," said Gargali.

"Why, you remember your visit to me last night?"

"My visit to you?—impossible!"

"Not your coming and kindly offering to get my notes examined, and taking them away with you?"

"Ah!" said Gargali, "sit down, and tell us all about it."—The merchant repeated as above.

"I see how it is," said the General, "you have been robbed; but never fear, I'll find out the thief."

Gargali accordingly went to the *bootishnick*, or watchman, on duty at the corner of the merchant's street.

"Did you see me last night?" said he.

"Yes, your Excellency."

"How was I dressed, and was there any one with me?"

"Your Excellency was dressed in uniform, and two gens d'armes were with you."

"Which way did I go?"

"In such a direction,"—pointing to the merchant's house.

Gargali then went to another *bootishnick*, and received similar answers; he then came away from the house, and, by means of questioning the different *bootishnicks*, who are permanently on duty, and live in small wooden houses at the corner of every street, he traced the swindler to his haunt, found him with his two associates and their disguises, recovered almost all the merchant's money, and brought it to him before he had left the police office.

Foreign military officers in Russia are *sometimes* looked on with suspicion. I did not escape; and, as the sequel will disclose, suffered most severely in consequence of a combination of circumstances "over which I had no controul." Once in particular, I was nearly getting into trouble, in proof of the saying,

What dire effects from trifling causes spring!

A Polish lady happened to mention to me in course of conversation that she had read in a German paper that the English fleet was shortly expected in the Black Sea. I said that I knew nothing about it, and hoped that whilst I remained in Russia such an event would not take place, as I should naturally be suspected of being an emissary; adding, that in lexicons the definition of the word SPY is, "a person hired to

watch the actions, motions, &c. of another, particularly what passes in a camp:—when a spy is discovered, he is hanged immediately!"

A day or two afterwards I casually mentioned to a Georgian nobleman what the lady had told me, and was laughing at the report: my acquaintance repeated it to his neighbour: it spread like wildfire; and as these stories always improve in the repetition, at last it grew into the shape that "I had boasted that the English had taken the part of the Turks, and were about to enter the Black Sea and Baltic, to teach the Russians a lesson they would not forget in a hurry." People recommended that I should be taken up as an enemy to Russia; and the first thing I heard of this ridiculous affair, was by a Colonel's coming to me, (whose friendship I had made,) telling me of the danger I was in, expressing his concern that I had been so unguarded, and offering advice as to my future conduct. I of course stoutly denied having spread the report that was laid to my charge, and requested him to use his influence in setting the matter in its true light: he kindly did so; but did not succeed without a great deal of trouble.

In the Russian families in the capital, to which I was introduced, I was much pleased to observe the system pursued in the educa-

tion of the children. Instead of burdening the youthful mind with the dead languages, and wasting five or six years in acquiring Latin and Greek, which in after life would be of no use to one out of a hundred, the greatest attention is paid (in the families of respectability) to give the children first a facility in writing their own language, then a knowledge of living tongues. In St. Petersburg, in addition to the Russ, English and French are commonly studied; in Moscow, German and French; and at Odessa Italian takes the place of German. Many converse in five languages; but here it is to be understood that, commonly, those only who have been educated in the large cities possess this knowledge; for I have seen many regiments in which none of the officers knew any thing but Russ.

What strikes me as being objectionable in the education of Russian children is, that too much importance is attached to external accomplishments, as far as languages are concerned, and less to the cultivation of the moral principles than what is necessary. A parent's first task ought to be to instil into the mind of the child the advantage to be derived from an upright line of conduct; and care ought then to be bestowed to give the youth resources within himself, by teaching him a habit of reading and

reflecting, so as not to render him dependent on others for his happiness. What is the end of education? To render the individual as much as possible an instrument of happiness; first to himself, next to his neighbour. Now this cannot be accomplished by a mere knowledge of languages.

To diffuse knowledge through all classes, a great deal has been done by the different sovereigns of Russia since the days of Catherine. There are six universities, many academies, and a gymnasium in the chief town of each government. The Lancasterian system is adopted in military and naval schools. In consequence, therefore, of the pains that have been taken with the people, they are gradually ranking higher in the scale of intellectual nations. But even thirty years ago, they could not have been the *feræ naturæ* creatures which Clarke wishes to make us believe they were.

Why are the Russians so fond of games of chance? The reason is obvious: their winters are most severe, and last for six or seven months. Those who live all the year round in the country (and thousands of Russian seignors do so) have necessarily a very limited society, and very few books: consequently they find amusement and kill time with cards. Besides

this, I have constantly seen the children of a family, even when they were so young as hardly to be able to look over the table, stand for hours at their parents' elbow, watch every card, anticipate the trick, and take the most lively interest in the game. "As the earliest repetitions of one sensation after another produce the deepest habit," so Russians, from infancy, acquire a fondness for cards, and most of them are complete masters of every game. Twice only, to please some ladies, was I induced to take a hand, and twice I suffered for my temerity; and never ventured again. The Emperor and Grand-duke discourage the above propensity as much as they can, and never engage in play themselves. In fact, it is not long ago since a nobleman was sent from the capital for having constantly gambling parties and high play at his house.

I have just mentioned, that in the country the Russians have access to few books; and, to show how difficult it is to get even papers conveyed to distant parts of this immense empire, General Riccardo, when governor of Kamschatka, only received the papers twice a year. However, he made the most of them. Immediately they came to hand he filed them regularly, and every morning, at breakfast, he

took down a fresh paper, beginning with the oldest; and never broke through this rule, even though he kept himself a year behind the rest of his friends in information. He said he felt as much anxiety to know how events would turn out as if he had read in the usual way, viz. at the time they were happening.

The Russians are decidedly a very religious and charitable people. Among the lower orders, however, whose minds and ideas have not been enlarged by education, there is a great predominance of superstition. I was witness to a ludicrous instance of this shortly after I was established on the banks of the Neva; the wooden cottage that we occupied, with its upper story and balcony, and neat garden in front, belonged to a Russian *moozick*, or peasant. The *iconick*, or small painting of the Virgin and child, with its coating of silver, continued to occupy its place in the right-hand corner of the principal apartment: there happened to be a saint's day, and the *moozick* and his wife came and asked permission to say their prayers before the *penates*. I watched their proceedings: they first trimmed and lighted the lamp which hung by three silver chains from the ceiling, then cleaned the glass in front of the sacred painting, and prostrating themselves and bowing before it,

they asked pardon for the lamp not having been lighted for some time. "Strangers," they said, "occupy the house: we cannot therefore present ourselves daily before you, as we wish to do; but we hope you won't be offended with us, for our neglect is not intentional: now it is our great festival of St. Peter and St. Paul: we therefore intreat that you will look favourably, on us, and be kind to us." Thus they went on at great length, talking to the Madonna in the most artless manner. I was at first inclined to laugh; but this gave way to a better feeling, as religion ought to be respected in any shape.

But the Russian peasants do not always treat their *iconas* (images) with so much respect. In the Cazan Church, the painting of the Virgin was ornamented with diamond ear-rings: a *moozick* approached to kiss her, and bit off and walked away with one of these precious pendants. The Virgin was then enclosed in a glass case, and only the feet allowed to be saluted. At Moscow, not long ago, the clerk in charge of one of the churches stole the entire painting of the Virgin, with her magnificent gold and silver casing; and, after stripping her, threw her into the river; but remorse for the sacrilege caused him afterwards to confess, and he met with condign punishment.

Travellers commonly represent the clergy in Russia as ignorant. I had not much intercourse with them, and am unable to give an opinion on the subject. Though, as I said before, the Russians are very religiously inclined, and the highest, as well as the lowest ranks, are regular in their attendance on divine worship; yet, strange to say, they neither pay much respect to the ministers of their religion *extra cathedram*, nor do they invite them to associate with them in their family circle: they even consider it very unlucky to meet a priest on the highway, though they kiss his hand and ask his blessing in church. If what I was told of the Metropolitan of St. Petersburg be true, he must be a very fastidious man indeed. Last summer there appeared a critique in one of the papers on the dancing at the opera. It was said in the paragraph, "Madame so and so danced with a great deal of taste and neatness; but Mademoiselle did not perform so well as we expected she would have done: we therefore pray that Apollo may send her a better dancing-master." This remark, my informant said, the Metropolitan took up, and went and complained to the Holy Synod, that it was highly improper in a Christian country to invoke the heathen deities, and requested that the editor of the paper

should be censured and fined. Whether or not the members of the Holy Synod yielded to the entreaties of the Metropolitan, I know not; but I should imagine that they were wiser than he was represented to be.

In attending service at the Cazan Church, we found it crowded with Russians of all ranks, from the prince to the peasant, and all standing indiscriminately before the altar. The females, as usual, outnumbered the males. The chanting was most beautiful (the Russians have excellent voices, and are passionately fond of singing): during that procedure the devotees went to a stand and purchased small wax tapers, which they handed to priests standing in the crowd, to light for them, and place before any favorite *icona*. On every side there was a continual bowing, crossing, and repetition, in a whisper, of *Gospodeen pameel*, "The Lord have mercy upon us!" Behind one of the pillars an *isvostchick*, or coachman, was observed falling on his knees on the pavement every minute, and touching it with his forehead, crossing himself at the same time with great care: he probably had committed some great sin, or was praying for a sick relative. A priest, gorgeously attired in gold and silver brocade, and his hair floating loosely over his shoulders, then recited

prayers in front of the altar, in a deep and sonorous tone, and the bowing and crossing was performed simultaneously by all the congregation at different intervals: finally, another priest, wearing a high black cap and gown, mounted a small rostrum attached to one of the pillars: he delivered a homily in a slow and distinct voice, without referring to notes, and was listened to with great attention. As the church is splendidly decorated and painted, the captured banners hanging heavy in mid-air overhead, and the summer-dresses of the people, varied and picturesque, the effect of the *tout ensemble* was very imposing.

Are the Russians as cleanly in their habits as other European nations? I should say that decidedly they are so. Every peasant takes the vapour-bath at least once a week, in all seasons of the year; and I do maintain that a person who does so, even though he puts on again his old clothes, is cleaner than persons who do not wash their bodies for six months together, as is the wont of the lower orders of many other European countries. True it is that the Russian *moozick* does not change his clothes so often as is necessary: poverty is one cause of this, and the severe climate another. No one relishes dressing and undressing often in cold weather;

therefore the Russians sleep in the *shoobs* (sheep-skin coats) they wore during the day. Those who have been with the Russians in all situations, both in summer and winter, as I have been, will be inclined to make great allowances for them: first, from their severe winters; for six and seven months with snow constantly on the ground; and secondly, from their being a new people, as it were; for every one knows that before the days of the great Peter they were in a very barbarous and wild state. The great hospitality of the Russians covers a multitude of defects: and every one who travels amongst them, and sojourns with them, will every where experience this, provided he conducts himself discreetly, and is not *suspected* of being in the country for improper purposes, as I ultimately chanced to be, though without any good reason for the unfortunate suspicion.

The Russian nobility are very expensive in their habits, as regards equipages and sumptuous entertainments. It is not considered respectable to drive with less than four horses: in town these are yoked in the usual way, but with the traces between the leaders and wheelers very long: in going into the country the four horses are abreast: the generality of the carriages in the capital are of the usual build; and the am-

bassadors and *haute noblesse* have a gay chasseur in a gold-laced cocked hat and green feather, single-breasted coat and sword, standing behind on a leathern cushion. The *isvostchick*, or coachman, is seated on his box on a splendid hammercloth, his head in summer surmounted with a low-crowned broad-brimmed hat, which in winter is changed for a square cap of red velvet quilted with cotton and bound with gold lace. A blue caftan reaching to his ancles, (with gilt or silk buttons and a party-coloured sash,) covers his outer man. He wears a bushy beard, and holds the reins of the wheelers in both hands kept apart, and cased in leathern fingerless gloves. The postilion, riding on the *off* leader on a high Cossack saddle, is similarly dressed, and is always a boy of about twelve years of age. The long manes and tails of the horses have a very showy effect, though at first strangers prefer the neat trim of the English horses.

There cannot be a grand dinner in Russia without *sterlet* (small sturgeon). In summer, when brought alive from Archangel, &c. these cost from five hundred to one thousand rubles each: a fish soup, made with champagne and other expensive wines, has been known to cost three thousand rubles: no water is allowed to enter into the composition of these expensive soups;

and I have seen the whole company get very merry and talkative after partaking of them, though the landlord always affirmed that there was only half a bottle of wine in the tureen.

I shall now close this chapter with the dialogue which commonly takes place when a pedestrian wishes to hire a *drosky* from an *isvostchick*. In walking along the streets, the droskies are observed standing at the corners, the horses feeding out of raised wooden troughs, and the isvostchick commonly lying asleep (with his broad-brimmed hat over his eyes) on the seat:—you feel tired, and, rousing the sleeper by calling out sharply—

"*Isvostchick!*"—He awakes, looks round, shakes the hair out of his eyes, and comes towards you, hat in hand: you then say—

"*Pashlooshti*—hear me!"

Pedestrian. "*Stcho ti voshmëoch do galernoi oolitza?*—How much is your charge to the English back line?"

Isvostchick.—"*Tolka toodee, zatef perot?*—There only, or there and back again?"

P. "*Tolka toodee*—There only."

I. "*Tolka toodee,* (scratching his head and considering,) *dva rooble*—If there only, two rubles."

P. "*Stcho ti soomaseché li bratt?*—What! are you mad, brother?"

I. "*Daloka, batchka,* (in a whining and cringing tone :)—It is far, father."

P. "*Vosem grivin, davolna,* (speaking short and fast,)—Eighty copecks is enough."*

I. "*Eto mala* (laughing)—That is but little."

P. "*Beré denghi, doorak, vesma davolna*—Take the money, you fool, it is plenty!"

I. "*Mnoo, rooble dvatsat*—Come, a ruble and twenty."

P. "*Bolsha ya ni dam*—More I'll not give."

I. "*Mnoo rooble*—Come, a ruble then."

P. "*Pashol, doorak*—Go along, ye fool." You then walk away as if in a huff, and for your life not looking behind you; if you do, it is twenty copecks (twopence) out of your pocket. The isvostchick looks after you, and then round to see if he can't get another customer; but seeing no one, he drives after you, and, pulling up close to the trottoir, he says:—

I. "*Stcho dielitt, sedeets*—What's to be done? —sit down."

P. "*Mnoo pashol, scurry,* (mounts the drosky) —Come now, go along quick:" and then you may give him, good-naturedly, some abuse, to which he replies:—

I. "*Zachem braneets, batchka*—Why do you

* There are one hundred copper copecks in a ruble, which again is equal to 10d.

abuse, father?" He then talks to his horse, calling it alternately *gooloobchick*, *dooshinka*, his little dove, his little soul: afterwards, giving it a sharp twitch with the reins, for he seldom uses a whip, he calls it "*ti drain—preclaté jet:*—You slut, you d——d Jew,—*mnoo, mnoo*—come, come!"—On arriving at your destination, and giving him the silver, he pulls off his flat hat, and again shaking the hair out of his eyes, without rising from his seat, he says in an insinuating tone:—

I. "*Pribaffky, soodar*—Something extra, master!" To which you reply:—

P. "*Pashol pianetz*—Go along, you are drunk!" The isvostchick crosses himself, and returns to his stand.

CHAPTER V.

The Russian army—Visit to the Camp of Instruction—The plain of Crasnecelo—The village; its picturesque site—Description of troops assembled for exercise—The tents—The kitchens and store-houses—The field chapel—Field works—Colonel Pasley—Excellent mode of instructing the cavalry—A defect in the British system—Russian equitation—Horse artillery—Russian dragoons inferior in strength to British—Russian salute degrading—Chevalier garde and Garde à cheval—Their dress—The dragoon helmet—The lancers—Lances the best arms for cavalry—Major Beamish—The hussars—Russian trousers peculiar—The infantry—The Russian soldier not a good-looking man—The dress of the infantry—Their very smart and soldier-like appearance in a body—The drill—The manner of taking aim excellent—The Russian great-coat—The pay of a foot-soldier—Troops in undress should always be soldier-like—Pay of the officers—Promotion—Extraordinary uniformity in Russian army—Neat uniform of the musicians—The strength of regiments—Individual bravery and daring of the British soldier—The waggons for companies—The Russian recruit—The employments of the officers in camp—Inquiry why there is no camp of instruction in England—The Cossacks—Prince Constantine Suvarroff—Dinner with a Cossack colonel—Parades his men—Their appearance and exercise—Visit the Circassians of the guard—Strength of the Russian army.

It is now time to visit the Camp of Instruction in the neighbourhood of the capital, and to de-

vote some pages to the state of the Russian army. I may here state that a military man who visits Russia, as the author did, in order to extend his knowledge of his profession, will derive great advantage from the excursion. While so much attention is paid by the Emperor and his illustrious brothers to the dress and discipline of the troops, it is naturally to be inferred that the Russian military system ought to approach perfection, if it be not perfection itself.

The plain of Crasnecelo, where the camp is annually formed for two months in summer, is of great extent; the surface is gently undulating, with here and there picturesque hills covered with the pine and birch. There is also abundance of water: a small river winds through the lower part of the valley and supplies a lake near which are some manufactories. Short herbage and wild flowers cover the ground; and the soil of the plain is of such a consistence that the troops are not incommoded with dust.

The village of Crasnecelo is twenty-five versts from St. Petersburg, and consists of one broad street formed by the gables of the wooden-houses, whose roofs project far beyond their bases. There is a handsome church in the middle of the village, two small residences for the Emperor and Grand-duke Michael, and a

Lancasterian school, where thirty of the sons of crown peasants are instructed, who afterwards become teachers in their own villages. Round the village there are groves of trees and gardens; and the site altogether (as its name implies) is very beautiful.

Last summer (1829), in Crasnecelo, and in different detached camps about it, there were assembled about twenty thousand men. They consisted of the regiments of guards stationed at the capital, and other regiments within a certain distance. The Chevalier gardes, Gardes à cheval, Emperor's and Empress's cuirassiers, were quartered in the village; the lancers, hussars, and horse artillery in villages in the neighbourhood. The foot-guards, consisting of battalions of the regiments of Semenoffsky, Moscow, Ismaeloffsky, &c., occupied an encampment near Crasnecelo; the cadets another; the foot artillery and sappers a third; the corps of instruction, composed of a few men from every regiment of infantry in the service, to learn any changes in the drill that may have taken place during the last year, occupied the fourth encampment; and the Finlandsky yegers the fifth.

The tents of the infantry were of single cloth, and each contained six men, who slept on straw in their great-coats. The officers were in small

and comfortable double-cloth tents. Sods of about a foot in height surrounded the tents on the outside, which completely excluded the rain: in front of each company was a wall of sods for the cross-belts, and on each side of this were the belts of arms very neatly arranged: they were all exposed without cover.

The officers' kitchens in the rear consisted of a pyramidical roof of branches covered with turf; and the floor was three feet below the surface of the ground. The storehouses for the provisions had long roofs, and, like the officers' kitchens, were covered with turf; the floors were also sunk. Suspended to the timber-work of the roof were the birch rods which are used in the vapour bath, which was on the shores of the lake; and the bread and vegetables were contained in sacks.

In rear of the storehouses, and enclosed with long turf walls, the men cooked their victuals in camp-kettles two feet in diameter; and behind these were long tables and seats of turf, where they messed in the open air. All the encampments were exceedingly clean, and no accumulation of garbage was allowed within two hundred yards. The men when off duty were commonly asleep, except in the evening, when a certain number went to the bath.

At some distance from the encampment, and

on an eminence, was a field-chapel, consisting of a large tent surmounted with three crosses on the poles, and a bell in a wooden belfry outside, near which stood a sentry. Inside there was a handsome screen, on which were representations of the Virgin and saints, well painted and richly gilt; silver lamps hung before them, and crimson banners on each side. Behind the screen stood the altar. Soldiers at all hours might be seen cap in hand standing there at attention, and bowing and crossing themselves; and on Sundays and saints' days chaplains performed divine service to the troops in divisions.

The sappers and miners annually construct field-works, which they afterwards destroy: but there were a few remaining of last year round their encampment, consisting of redoubts and gun and mortar batteries. The ditches of these works were merely shallow *cunettes*, the interior *revêtement* of turf was quite perpendicular, as also in the cheeks of the embrasures; consequently the frost and rain had distorted this perpendicular revetting, which also bulged out in different directions. The *barbette* batteries had an embrasure on the crest of the parapet, formed by two gabions on each side of the gun; but the pickets and rods were much smaller than those used at Chatham; where

also, under the able directions of Colonel Pasley, more attention is paid to ramming the earth of the parapet.

After a fortnight's drill, the troops were brigaded and manœuvred together under the command of General Lavasoff. The method of instructing the cavalry in their evolutions is admirable. They are paraded on foot in the evening —the heavy dragoons of the guards, for instance, dressed in white linen surtouts and trousers, and white cloth forage-caps with a red band; the officers in their green double-breasted surtouts, with scales; and (without much attention to dressing the ranks) they walk through the manœuvres they are to perform on horseback the following morning: every thing is explained; and the colonels, who alone are mounted, have the text books of evolutions with them. Men and officers are without arms whilst thus exercising on foot.

It has always struck me as a defect in our service, that commanding officers of regiments do not give out, the evening before a field-day, the evolutions that are to be performed on the following morning: a great deal of trouble and explanation on the ground would be saved by this simple method; and officers would then have no excuse for not knowing their duty. *In*

addition to giving out the evolutions, and thereby communicating to every one what is intended to be done, as I have stated above, the Russian cavalry is first exercised on foot; and nothing can be better than this.

In the morning, the heavy dragoons mount at four o'clock in white cloth jackets and forage-caps; the lancers in white linen surtouts and the covers on their chakos: the former with their sabres, and the latter with their lances and sabres. A few men on each side the standards are armed with light carbines, suspended by an iron swivel to a belt which crosses the left shoulder under the pouch belt: the carbine is in nowise attached to the saddle; but it appeared to me to swing about, so as to incommode the trooper; and must injure his clothes. Both heavy and light dragoons at exercise wore grey pantaloons strapped on the inside of the leg with leather. The wheeling was good; and, owing to the charge not being so energetic and rapid as ours, few were dismounted; yet I was surprised there were not more unhorsed, for the equitation of the Russian dragoon is certainly *sui generis;* and it will hardly be believed that they are taught to project both the toe and elbow! What is the meaning of the toe being kept in in our service?—because it looks bet-

ter, prevents accidents in the ranks, and obliges the horseman to hold by the thigh and knee.

The Russian horse artillery charged better than the dragoons, and showed a good deal of life about them: still, from the inferiority of the food of the Russian troopers, (consisting principally of black rye bread and vegetables,) they cannot have the muscle or stamina of British dragoons. I have seen their six-feet men stripped, and they certainly would not make a good appearance beside our life-guards; but their black long-tailed horses are more equal to the weight of the men than ours are. I was surprised that the Grand-duke had not introduced gymnastic exercises for the men. Nothing contributes so much to increase the activity, and develope the muscle, as the German system of gymnastics.

There cannot be a more objectionable mode of saluting than the Russian: when an officer or soldier in a forage-cap approaches a superior, he immediately stands at attention, pulls off his cap, and remains uncovered till the superior officer has passed. Of course a chako with scales cannot be taken off to salute.

The *Chevalier garde*, and *Garde à cheval*, in full dress, wear white jackets and brass cuirasses. The helmet is surmounted by a thin black crest

with a small mane hanging down in front. The casque, being of leather, guarded with steel, is much lighter than ours; and the crest does not catch the wind so much: still, it is not a handsome head-dress. The old dragoon helmet is, perhaps, the best of any, with the mane hanging down the back: this has lately been revived in some French regiments. The English heavy-dragoon helmet, with its splendid bear-skin, has a fine effect; but it is not a head-dress for active service: it may do well enough in these peaceful times, when, like Othello's,

Our occupation's gone:

but the men would find it troublesome in the field. The old artillery bear-skin cap was well balanced on the head, and the men were fond of it. The Russian heavy dragoon wears, in full dress, leather breeches and long boots. This is an excellent part of the uniform, except in rain. The jack-boot is the most natural one for a heavy dragoon, and saves the leg from many a kick and bruise. The Russian boots come well up on the thigh, are perfectly stiff to the ancle, and are better made than any boots of the kind I ever saw. The swords, as usual, are very long and straight. In undress the officers wear green coatees or surtouts, and at balls a

red coatee, with breeches, silk stockings and buckles; the officers have therefore four different coats. The standards are square, like the Roman vexillum, surmounted by the imperial eagle.

The Lancers are in blue, with different facings: they wear no *aiguillette*, and no plume in the cap, only a small round tuft, which looks meagre: a small drooping plume of horse-hair adds greatly to the appearance of the head-dress, and does not catch the wind much. The trousers are dark-grey, with stripes down the outer seams, one narrow, and two broad.—The Russian lance is a most formidable weapon, twelve feet long, and of very light wood. The sabres are slightly curved. The Russians, when they copy uniforms from other nations, study to make them perfectly correct: they therefore retain the strap lappels on the lancer jacket, which, to the regret of many in our service, it has been thought necessary lately to dispense with. For the *correct* lancer uniform, lappels, with the facings of the regiment, are as indispensable as the trencher cap. I am clearly of opinion that the most perfect dragoons would be able-bodied cuirassiers with the lance (that distinguishing weapon of the days of chivalry): neither infantry, in squares, nor dragoons armed in the usual way, could resist such a for-

midable body. Major Beamish says that heavy dragoons, armed with lances, and *without* cuirasses, are the best, because the cuirass interferes with the lance exercise; but the exercise is only employed in single combat, which seldom occurs; and when it did occur, the sword could be used, and the lance slung.*

The Hussars are very richly dressed; some regiments, the Empress's for instance, wear scarlet jackets, thickly covered with gold braid; caps, with tufts like the lancers; tight pantaloons, and Hessian boots. They alone of the cavalry wear the sabre-tache; but no foreign sabre-tache, that I ever saw, equals the English in richness and correct taste. The undress of the officer is a green coatee, with embroidery on the cuffs and collar.

The trousers of all the cavalry fit very tightly to the shape, and I should think on this account are exceedingly inconvenient. The manner in which the Russian trousers fit about the waist is very peculiar: there is no waist-band; but two cloth straps from the outer seams, knotted behind, confine the trousers tight round

* Major Beamish too, though a smart and talented officer, underrates the cavalry service, and seems to forget that each is excellent in its own proper place,—cavalry on a plain, and infantry on hills and amongst broken ground.

the waist: this mode of supporting the trousers looks all very well when there is a coatee worn; but with round jackets they look very awkward behind, as they appear in large plaits. The dragoon officers wear the same sash as the infantry, viz. a silver one with very large tassels; these, however, when mounted, interfere with the sabre.

The Infantry of the guards at Crasnecelo were well-sized men, but very dark; and, from the great similarity between one soldier and another, a stranger would imagine that it would be as difficult for an officer to distinguish his men as a shepherd his sheep. The Russian soldier is not a good-looking man. The nose is commonly very short, the cheeks large and flat, and hair very coarse: neither has the Russian soldier an intelligent or animated look. They always appeared to me to be melancholy: even when singing their liveliest airs, they did so without altering a feature.

The cap (with a two-feet feather, a broad-plaited cord, and brass eagle) is high and well-shaped; but the peak gives no shade to the face. The finest regiment was the Semenofsky: they wear green coatees, red lappels, (like light dragoons,) red cuffs, and a sky-blue collar. The belts of all the Russian infantry are broad (three

and a half inches), and of very good leather: there are two raised seams on the belt, which improve its appearance. There is no breast-plate or waist-belt: the want of this last is supplied by a small strap and button, which connect the pouch and bayonet-belts behind. The trousers and gaiters are in one piece, with a few buttons up the outer seam; in summer white, and in winter green, with a narrowed stripe.

The men, in a body, look uncommonly smart and soldier-like; but, like the cavalry, have an extraordinary and unseemly mode of projecting the left elbow: in shouldering the musket the arm also is contracted. They are always drawn up in three ranks. The Pavloffsky regiment wear the old conical grenadiers' cap; the front entirely of brass: many of these have shot-holes through them. The step is a very short one; and, in wheeling, they grasp the pouch with the right hand. In drilling, the recruits are obliged to balance themselves on one leg for a very considerable time, and at the same time elevate the other leg to a horizontal position. If the recruit is unable to do this the non-commissioned officer works the leg in the air like the handle of a pump, holding back the knee of the other, which rests on the ground. They still use the cane in the Russian army; and on

field-days the major may be seen running about with one, and very actively employed; but, in our own service, it is not long since it was ordered to be disused.

The Russian manner of taking aim with the musket is excellent: they first bring it down to the charge, and then elevate it slowly to the shoulder, always keeping their eye fixed on the object aimed at. The under-officers have both a sabre and bayonet; the latter almost concealed by the pouch. The great-coats are certainly better than ours; for they can be made into a cloak to sleep in when required. There are five plaits at the back of the neck, which are confined at the small of the back with a strap and button; this undone, the plaits are freed, and taking the arms out of the sleeves, a cloak is formed. One thing is wanting to make them complete, viz. a small cape: those who have bivouacked know the comfort of a cape to protect the ears. The great-coats are rolled round, and enclosed in an oil-cloth cover on the top of the knapsacks, which in the Guards is also of oil-cloth, and in the Line is covered with red hair. They fight in their great-coat to save the jacket.

The pay of a Russian foot-soldier is about six rubles (five shillings) per annum; but they

have rations of black bread, salt, &c. Every Russian recruit, when brought to the head-quarters of his regiment, is obliged to learn a trade; to one man they say, "you must be a carpenter:" to another, "you must be a shoemaker or tailor;" and, as the Russian soldier is commonly a very industrious hard-working and saving fellow, he has always plenty of money to lay out on trifling luxuries; and he commonly drinks his year's pay. In our service the soldiers of three regiments, than which none are more distinguished, go about with their undress jackets open, and party-coloured waistcoats, *because they are artisans:* now every Russian soldier is an artisan; but none are allowed in undress to go with the jacket open, or to wear any forage-cap but the regulation one; they are, therefore, on *all* occasions, soldier-like.

The Russian Guards get a complete suit once a year; the Line once in two years. If a soldier loses a button, or any of the metal part of his appointments, he is obliged to replace it: he also furnishes for himself pipe-clay, blacking, and pumice-stone. The barrels of all the muskets are bright, and the stocks of many of them of yellow birch-wood. Once a year the soldier gets cloth for two shirts and white

trousers, and plenty of leather to make boots with; but they are so economical, that by mending they make their old boots last a long time, and are therefore able to dispose of the leather in the shape of new boots.

The pay of a *praperchick*, or ensign, is about five hundred rubles (£20) per annum, out of which he finds his uniform, which costs about one hundred and fifty rubles. The pay of the *polkovnick*, or colonel of a regiment, is twelve hundred rubles per annum, and three thousand for table allowance. Russian colonels are very kind to their young officers, and see them often at their houses; for there is never that promoter of *esprit de corps* in a regiment, a mess. A major-general has only about two thousand rubles (£100) annually: that is, when he is not in the field. Officers are promoted by seniority, and for distinguished services.

The most extraordinary thing that I remarked in the Russian army was, that at the most remote points, at Abo in Finland, and at Sevastapol in the Crimea; and, in fact, in every part of the empire, as well as in the seat of the war, *all the uniforms seemed as if they had been made (and well made) by the same tailor*. Now the system must be good which enforces such uniformity in dress; but it is also the same with respect

to drill. In our service in the colonies, feathers grow gradually longer than the regulation; laced trousers are worn by infantry officers; and the bullion of the new epaulets for the junior ranks will, I fear, increase amazingly in size after being some time abroad. In the Russian service captains and subalterns wear no bullion: the ranks are distinguished by stars on the gold or silver straps. General and field officers wear bullion epaulets, and are also tinguished by stars: aides-de-camp wear the aiguillette. Perhaps the same bullion epaulets for all ranks (as in the Netherlands) are the best: having however on the strap distinctive stripes, &c. The uniform of the Russian bands is the best I ever saw; and nothing is left to the taste of commanding officers, as in our service: not one man out of a hundred has a correct taste. The coat of the Russian infantry musician is green, covered on the breast and on the sleeves with broad tape, yellow or white, according to the lace of the regiment: a small stripe of the green is shown between the stripes of tape, and the effect is very neat.

Regiments of cavalry consist of about nine hundred men; regiments of infantry of three thousand men, (under a *polkovnick*, or colonel,) divided into three battalions, each under a chef

de bataillon: each company consists of two hundred men under a *capitan, parooschick, put-parooschick,* and *praperchick* (lieutenant, sub-lieutenant, and ensign). There are four companies of two hundred men each in every battalion; and with officers, under-officers, musicians, &c., the whole make up one thousand men. It may appear that there are too few officers (four) to a company; but Russian soldiers are much more easily managed than our fine fellows; and, being constantly working for themselves, *the devil is kept out of their heads.* I have had the good fortune to see soldiers of almost all the armies of Europe and of the East; and to none are the British to be compared for individual bravery and daring: but still they require to be strictly looked after in quarters.—But to return to the Russians.

Every company has a small green-painted waggon or *yaschick* attached to it, which contains sixty rounds of spare ball-cartridge for each man, beside the sixty rounds he has constantly in his pouch: the yaschick also contains the company's books and cash chest. To each battalion there is one standard, near which is kept a drum to assemble the men. There is only one band for the three battalions.

Russian recruits are selected by the head

men of villages, each of which is required to furnish a certain number. Jews are now also obliged to serve, or pay for a substitute. Formerly it was very difficult to prevent the men from deserting on the road to the depôt, as the being selected for a soldier was considered perpetual banishment from family and friends; they were, therefore, frequently fastened together, or tied on *telegas*, or carts, and thus sent to the depôt: now, however, I know that leave is frequently given to men to visit their native villages, and they are discharged after twenty-five years' service; consequently they have not now such a dislike to be made soldiers of. Arrived at the depôt, the recruit is immediately stripped, washed, and shaved: if he pays the barber well, he uses a sharp razor; if otherwise, he performs with an iron hoop. The under-officers at these depôts are great rogues: if the recruit wishes to retain any article of dress he brought with him, he is obliged to purchase it back from the under-officer: the only thing he is allowed to retain without paying for it, is the silver or brass cross round his neck. No Russian parts with this: they are handed down from father to son; and if lost, it is considered a great misfortune. In Russia, if a man commits any fault, they make a soldier of him!

The officers at Crasnecelo had the usual soldier-like manner of spending their time: some were playing at cards, or smoking; others were driving themselves about in light droskies, or racing against one another in their conveyances; and a party was always to be seen playing at *svaika*, or trying to pitch a heavy iron nail with a large head into the centre of a ring on the ground. The first night I arrived at Crasnecelo, I was accompanied by an Englishman, who had a good deal of the John Bull about him: a party of Russian officers in a cottage called out in English, as we passed, "D—n it, how do ye do?" We courteously returned the salute, and on acquaintance found some of them very pleasant fellows.

Before the camp is broken up there are sham fights and reviews, in presence of the Emperor and Grand-duke; but these I could not wait for.

It may now be asked, why are there never camps of instruction formed in England? or at any rate, why are the infantry never assembled to be taught to attack on plains and on heights, to defend villages and intrenchments, pass rivers, &c., and the cavalry, the different modes of attack in large bodies, to reconnoitre, forage, support infantry, and protect artillery?—The

answer is this—I am fully convinced that the gallant chiefs at the head of our army are perfectly aware of the great utility of these camps of instruction, and are only prevented from establishing them, by supposing that it would cause an absurd clamour throughout the country on the score of expense, making us too military a nation, interfering with agriculture, and the usual common-place objections, founded on prejudice, and originating in ignorance. In the mean time, however, every officer who can afford it, or can obtain leave to do so, ought to attend reviews abroad:—a cavalry officer will derive great advantage from those at Berlin; and in fact the autumnal drills all over the continent are most instructive.

The Cossacks.—These useful partisans must not be passed over in silence. Sir James Wylie has been a great patron of the Cossacks of the Don, and, in proof of his attachment to them, his crest is a Don Cossack. In order to show me some of the best of them near St. Petersburg, he invited me to dine with a colonel of the red regiment of Cossacks of the Guard: we accordingly drove from his apartments in the Winter palace, in a carriage with four horses abreast, (after I had the honour of being presented to Prince Constantine Suvaroff, nephew of the great ge-

neral,) and arrived at the Cossack station, a few versts from the capital. We met with a very hospitable reception from Colonel Nicholaef and his handsome lady, whose hand Sir James politely kissed, she at the same time saluting his cheek, according to the custom of the country.

The colonel was a pleasant stout-made man, and with a fine manly expression of countenance; he was dressed in a plain red jacket with blue cuffs and collar, fastened in front with hooks and eyes only; on his shoulders a couple of large silver epaulets, with a pouch and belt; a cross and medals decorated his breast,* and his waist was confined by a narrow sash; his trousers were blue, very loose, and puckered; his cap was high, and of close curled lamb-skin; a red bag depended from one side, and a silver plaited cord terminated at the other in a white tuft; his arms were a curved sabre and pistol. Before dinner we partook of a *shal,* consisting of Caspian herrings, caviare, raw ham, &c., washed down with sweet brandy; and after a reasonable interval, we sat down to dinner: we had fish, soup, and *stchee,* or sour vegetable soup, with *batvinia,* or cold soup; fish, flesh, and fowl, prepared in a variety of ways, which would

* The Baronet also wore ten decorations, stars, crosses and medals.

have puzzled a Kitchener; and the favourite liquor was *donsky vino,* which can hardly be distinguished from champagne.

After dinner, the colonel was kind enough to order some of his men to mount, in order to show me their dress and exercise: they were fine tall fellows, dressed in a manner similar to himself, wore the pistol attached by a swivel to a belt, under the pouch belt, so that they had no holsters; and, in addition to their sabre, they carried a twelve-foot lance, painted red, and of very light wood. They rode very short, and were high above the horse's back on their cushioned saddles. They charged and wheeled well, and then went through the pistol exercise on foot.

Taking leave of the Cossacks, we drove to the barracks of the Circassians of the Guard: these are fifty men from the wild tribes of the Caucasus, commanded by sultans or princes. We were first introduced into the apartment of an ancient *moolah,* or priest, who was ill in bed. He wore a small skull-cap edged with broad white fur, and his vestments consisted of a dark-coloured sur-coat reaching below the knee, and loose trousers. After administering consolation to him, we went to the apartments of the sultans: they were good-looking dark young men, with round fur caps, scarlet *kaftans,* ornamented on

the back and breast with round plates of silver and rows of cartridges in front: on the walls were hung their arms, bows and arrows, matchlocks and sabres. The men wore blue *kaftans* with embroidered cartridges on the breast; they also showed us their steel helmets, armlets, and chain armour: they strung their bows by placing them between their legs, and bent them to the right or left with either hand.

I shall now close this chapter, which I fear has been rather a tedious one to the *civil* reader, by stating the strength of the Russian army. There are—

The imperial guards, forty thousand.

Two grand armies, the first and second.

Polish army, under the Grand-duke Constantine, forty thousand.

Army of the Caucasus.

Corps detached in Lithuania.

Corps detached in Finland.

Corps of Orenburg (Siberia).

Corps of Instruction.

Corps of the Interior (gens d'armerie,) &c.

With the irregulars, the Russian army may be computed at a *million of men.*

CHAPTER VI.

A short account of the gold mines, and manner of working them—Roguery of the miners—Story of a lost piece of gold—Fees in public offices—Russians lightly taxed—Peter the Great, the "Shah Abbas" of Russia—Facility of communication between distant parts of the empire—The manner in which government emancipates the Serfs—Difference between the villages of rich and poor proprietors—Charlatans—Extraordinary cure by animal magnetism—Singular fête at the summer gardens—Manner of engaging a wife—Display of the Russian merchants—Russian tea delicious—Use of tobacco—Mooziks fond of votki, or spirits—Murders in winter—Women strangled and thrust under the ice—Foundling hospital and nurses—The clubs at St. Petersburg—Senator expelled from the English club—The great Catherine—Russians naturally jealous of strangers—Anecdotes illustrative of the character of Catherine—A thief in the imperial kitchen, and Whitbread the brewer—A word on sporting—The British Hunt and Piscatorial Association—Professor Pollock the pugilist—Mr. C*** fined for "punishing" a major—Dancing at a trackteer's—Grand fête at Velaguine.

I MENTIONED that I lived for some time in Finland near the capital, with M. Puteau, one of the commissioners for the Siberian mines; and I shall now give a short account of some of

the gold mines of which this gentleman had charge.

In the district of the Ural the gold is commonly found by washing the sand, which is carried down by torrents from the mountains. In the governments of Nishni-Novogorod and Vlademir, out of one hundred poods* of sand, from a half to one and a half zalotnichs of gold are washed. In Viatka gold is found in considerable quantities. In the environs of Onfa, on the estate of a lady of honour, the peasants used to wash the gold sand unknown to the proprietor. In the government of Perm, and in fact all along the chain of the Ural, gold is constantly met with: sometimes it occurs in flattened masses under the surface, and in large irregular-shaped nodules of one and two pounds weight.

The government pays for gold twelve rubles per zalotnich, deducting ten per cent for the Mine-Corps. In the government mines great frauds used formerly to be practised, and the officers, who were instrumental in detecting the workmen purloining, have not unfrequently been poisoned. The nomâde tribes, as Kirghis and Tartars, used at certain seasons to approach the

* One pood is equal to thirty-six pounds, and eight zalotnichs, one ounce avoirdupois.

mines clandestinely, and induce the workmen to secrete and dispose of the native gold: in consequence of this traffic, it was calculated that government only secured one-third of the produce of the mines. The commissioners, in 1826, discovered frauds to the amount of three hundred poods; but, in consequence of the Coronation, the offenders were pardoned.

The Barazoff mines were the only ones which were worked by means of shafts and galleries: the gold in them occurred in quartz-ose veins, and in juxtaposition there were also cromate of lead, oxide of copper, nickel, and iron. The other mines seldom exceed the depth of three fathoms: in them the miners' tools are simply pick-axes and shovels: with these latter they throw the sand into wheelbarrows, and then transport it to the washing-houses. The old washing machine was simply an inclined board ten feet long, with ledges; three pieces of wood, each half an inch in height, were placed across the inclined plain; the sand was thrown on the board; water trickled from above; and two men standing on the board, one behind the other, pushed the sand up against the stream with hoes. If the operators on the board found a piece of gold at their feet, they used frequently to stoop down, pretend to yawn, and conceal it in their

mouth. The water containing the gold sand was then carried to a machine where it was brushed; the sand separated from the water by evaporation, and a loadstone passed over it, when spread out on a slab of marble, to detach the particles of iron from the precious metal. Note was then taken of the gold and of the day's work, and at night all was weighed, and the quantity of sand washed was ascertained. The gold was afterwards carried to a *chancellerie*, where it was weighed a second time, and then placed in a box and sealed up; every Sunday the gold was sent from the different washing-houses to the depôt of the district, and twice a year to Ecatherineburg, and from thence to St. Petersburg.

In 1826 the produce of the crown and private gold mines was two hundred and thirty-nine poods, thirty-nine pounds.

The largest piece of native gold which was found in the mines near Oldenburg was purloined in the following manner. Three of the miners entered into an agreement to divide between them whatever they found: one day it happened, when they were at work together, that one of them struck with his pick-axe against a metallic substance: he turned and pointed it out to his neighbour; who, upon examining it, whispered that it was a large piece of iron: the

third, however, upon looking at it more attentively than the others, proved to them that it was an immense mass of gold. "*Stcho dielitt?*" What was to be done?—says one to the other—"we had better carry it off immediately: but stop! how can we pass the sentries with it? for it seems to weigh four and twenty pounds,* and they will discover it on us.—The best way will be to come at night for it, and in the mean time let us quietly dig it out, and conceal it here." The mass was accordingly picked out, and one of them, placing it on his shovel, threw it as far as he could into a dark corner of the mine. It was then covered lightly with earth.

No sooner had they concealed their prize than they slipped out to a Bochar chief, whose tents were pitched near, to bargain for the sale of the gold: of course he wished to see it, and accordingly at night they plied the sentries with liquor, and, getting access to the mine on their hands and knees, carried off the metal to the Bochar encampment. They demanded eighteen thousand rubles for it. "No," said the chief, "I'll give you eight thousand."—"*Ochen karasho*, very well," they replied. However, the crafty dealer seeing that he had the miners completely in his power, said, "Come, now, I'll give you five

* Russian pound, three quarters of an English one.

thousand, and not inform against you; but I have unfortunately only eight hundred by me: take that now, and in three days' time you shall have the remainder."—To these hard terms they were obliged to consent.

Three days, three weeks elapsed, and there were no news of the remainder of the five thousand rubles: the miners drank and squandered away the money they had already gotten; and one of them, seeing that he could make nothing more of it, bethought himself that one day he might be found out and punished: he therefore went to the superintendent and told him what had happened. The Bocharee was immediately seized and examined, and, on being threatened that if he did not confess what he had done with the gold, he should never leave Russia again, he said that he had parted with it to some Tartars for eight thousand rubles. M. Puteau, the commissioner, immediately mounted to pursue the Tartars: he rode over the steppes for seven hundred versts with a small escort, and at last found that the caravan had escaped into the Desert. He accordingly followed it with an escort of eighty cossacks; and, on coming up with it, M. Puteau rode to the caravan *bashee*, (leader,) told him his errand, and showed him his orders. The two hundred camels composing the cara-

van were ordered to lie down, and a search commenced; but whilst this was going on, several horsemen were seen to disperse themselves in the Desert; and nothing was found. Some time afterwards an old Bocharian said to M. Puteau—"You did not go properly about that business: you are two young in it: if you had come to me and said, 'Old man with the white beard, I'll give you five thousand rubles to assist me in finding this piece of gold (which was worth thirty thousand); and if you succeed, you shall have more;' you would have succeeded. —Ah! that's the only way to recover lost gold in Siberia." This advice was carefully attended to in future, and was found useful; for not long afterwards, on information received from a bribed Bochar, four miners were found weighing a mass of gold they had concealed: but the Emperor was crowned about this time, and the delinquents were not punished.

Russia must not be judged by the standard of other countries: it is as yet but a new country in civilisation, and the establishments are yet in their infancy: government is under the simplest form, that of the father of a family in the person of the Czar. In all countries there exist many abuses, and particularly in those under an Asiatic form of government. During

the last days of the late amiable Emperor, (who latterly was tired out, and lost all energy for conducting public business, and thereby caused a great accumulation of it on his hands,) in the public offices there were certain understood fees, which were required to be paid by those who transacted business in them. At his accession, the present energetic Emperor evinced a determination to do away with these; and commenced to fine, imprison, and exile those discovered taking fees. This went on for some time; but it was found that business was at a stand-still; the officers would not exert themselves; ships could not be cleared at the custom-house; and there were obstacles and procrastination in every department, until things were allowed to come round to a modification of the former system; and though there was no table of fees published, yet every one might make himself acquainted with the amount required for particular services: thus, if a police officer engaged to recover fifty rubles which had been lost or stolen, the fee was fifty copecks, or half a ruble. A great art is to know the proper persons to fee: thus, when a person had business with the military governor, if the clerk were not feed, he allowed the memorial to lie on the table, under which it shortly disappeared; but other-

wise, he gave it to the secretary, who had also his fee, and who again presented it to the governor.

Reforming foreigners say, why are additional taxes not imposed? and why does not the Emperor, from the produce of these, pay his functionaries better, to put them above temptation? —But that is too complicated for Russia; and, in fact, occasions two payments. Besides, the great mass of the people do not want any favour from government: they have nothing to ask; and why should they be taxed, and pay for what they do not want? Certainly, the *simplest* way of all is for those who are making applications to pay for the chance of success, and not that the whole should be taxed. A Russian coming to England is taxed for dogs, horses, carriages, &c.: an Englishman going to Russia has nothing of the kind to pay.

Russia, within these hundred years, since the days of Peter, has made amazing progress in civilisation and improvement: that great sovereign is there what Shah Abbas is in Persia, where, if you ask who built that bridge? who founded this college?—the answer invariably is, "Shah Abbas." There are certainly no symptoms of decay in Russia; but it is difficult to conceive how the pulse of government can beat

at the extremities of such a vast territory. In cold climates men are small of stature; witness the Laplanders, Greenlanders, and Esquimaux: towards them Nature has acted with her usual wisdom, in adapting the stature of man to his local situation: if he were tall, his extremities through great distance from his heart would be frozen. So it ought naturally to be with Russia: but it is not so, at least not in a great degree; and the reason of it may be the great celerity of posts; for the interval from Odessa to Petersburgh, a distance of two thousand three hundred versts, is accomplished in seven days by couriers; and throughout Russia there is a great facility of communication by post.

The serfs in Russia are becoming gradually detached from the proprietors, and are freed by the crown, or become government slaves. The manner in which this is brought about is as follows:—Facility is given to the Russian nobles to borrow money on their estates at the Lombard or bank. Many of the nobility are very extravagant: they are unable to pay the debt they have contracted with government; and their estates and peasants are transferred to it. Now I question if these nobles, who have nothing more to lose, be likely to be quiet or peaceable subjects, and if this system be altogether a

politic one, even though the condition of the peasantry may be improved by the change.

Among the villages in the neighbourhood of the capital, and also throughout the empire, it was easy to distinguish between one belonging to a man of wealth, and the village of an indigent or extravagant proprietor: the former was clean and well built; many of the houses were two-storied, with mahogany furniture. In those again belonging to a proprietor who was hard pressed for money, the unfortunate serfs were screwed down to furnish him with the means of existence in a sphere to which he aspired; and the cottages were ruinous and dirty.

Russia, like other countries, has its *charlatans;* but I should not think that quacks generally make a profitable business of it there, for the people are too cunning for them, and don't like to part with their money for imaginary benefits. A Russian admiral (an honour to his profession, and of undoubted veracity) related to me an extraordinary cure performed by animal magnetism, which is commonly looked upon as a delusion. Some time ago, when he was at St. Petersburgh, he saw the daughter of a friend, who, in consequence of a nervous disorder, was a complete cripple: her parents had taken her all over the continent and to England

for medical advice, but without success:—

> Life was insecure,
> And hope full oft fallacious as a dream.

The most eminent physicians pronounced her to be incurable. She was at last in so bad and helpless a state at St. Petersburgh that her knees were contracted up to her chin; and she was obliged to be carried about from room to room. It chanced that a German magnetiser arrived at the capital in the suite of a nobleman whom he had cured; and some one recommended to the parents of the young lady that this operator should be tried, as every thing else had failed. The admiral, as a friend of the family, spoke with the magnetiser, and found him a modest man, without any presumption: he confessed too that he himself was ignorant where his art lay, or rather how such extraordinary cures as he had performed were effected by such simple means: besides, he did not pretend to infallibility. He said that sometimes he failed; but that he always continued his operations for a fortnight; and if at the end of that time there were no favourable change, the case was hopeless.

After this the young lady and her parents were easily persuaded to call in the magnetiser: the medical men who had attended her, and a

number of friends were also assembled to see the operation. The young lady was lying on a sofa, and the magnetiser commenced; but his motions were so ridiculous, that the spectators could not help laughing at him. He requested them not to do so, as they distracted the attention of the patient from himself, and that he could not continue to perform. The motions were merely touching the patient with his open hands from the head to the feet, opening and shutting the fingers, and gently touching the body. The same operation was continued an hour each day for a week, at the end of which there was no change. The medicals began to exult over the magnetiser; but he said, "Give me a fortnight's trial;" and he was allowed to continue. On the 8th day, after the same operation had been gone through as before, the young lady fell asleep, and continued to enjoy an uninterrupted slumber for six hours. The mother thought this a most favourable symptom, as her daughter had not enjoyed such repose for several years. After this she slept soundly after every succeeding operation; and the admiral then left St. Petersburgh. Some time afterwards he received different letters from the family; but there never was any mention made of the young lady in them. He won-

dered at this, and at last wrote to inquire the reason; and added, that he supposed the magnetiser had turned out an impostor. To his great surprise and pleasure, he received for answer, that the patient, whom he had left a helpless cripple, was dancing at all the balls, was the gayest of the gay, and had completely recovered; and I had the pleasure of seeing this lady married.

At Petersburgh I was present at a curious fête in the summer gardens; it was on the occasion when all the merchants and tradespeople dress out their wives and daughters in their holiday apparel, and parade the latter, in order to attract husbands. The walks were lined with Russian females in the national costume, with a small stiff cap, loose sleeves, &c. as has been formerly described. Round the neck were numerous strings of beads, and many wore diamonds, pearls, and jewels of great value. The lower orders of Russian women have a very bad nose: it is what is commonly called a "snub:" this defect, I suppose, must be laid to the charge of the climate too; for if they had a Grecian or Roman nose, the frost would easily catch hold of it, and perhaps would deprive them of it altogether; which not unfrequently happens to travellers. A young Russian, who

is on the look-out for a wife, in summer attends the promenade, accompanied by an old woman: he points out the lady of his choice, and the beldam endeavours to bring the parents to terms, although

> ——— marriage is a matter of more worth
> Than to be dealt with by attorneyship.

A Russian bearded merchant will dine on an egg and a glass of *quass* (a substitute for beer); but, when he gives an entertainment, he is profuse and lavish in his expenditure; and is not satisfied if his guest goes away sober. To please the host, the guests must do ample justice to his feast by eating to the throat, and drinking till they cannot stand; and the old northern custom of locking the door is sometimes resorted to, if the guests are refractory, and will not imbibe.

A merchant considers his wife as the best means by which he can make a display of his wealth. On holidays he sends her to ride in a coach, "clothed in scarlet and fine linen." Diamonds and shawls too adorn her person; of the latter Russians are extremely fond, and sometimes give the enormous sum of £600 for one. In teas the Russians are also very extravagant; a common price for the *flower* of tea is fifty rubles per pound. The flower is found on

the tops of the chests, and it is collected and sold separately. The English use it to flavour common teas with: but really all the tea I drank in Russia was delicious. It is brought overland from China, and always sold fresh; and not, as in this country, after it has lain for two or three years in warehouses. Most excellent unadulterated tea may be purchased in St. Petersburgh for ten rubles a pound, far superior to the best I have elsewhere tasted. Russians drink tea out of tumblers at all hours, and in great quantities. "*Shest stakan, adeen portsee:*" six glasses is one portion!

Smoking is not general, except among officers; but the mooziks (peasants) are great snuff-takers. A great rough fellow may be seen, every now and then, lifting up the skirt of his kaftan, thrusting his hand into his boot, and pulling out a birch-bark snuff-box, the contents of which he nuzzles up with three of his fingers.

The English, in some parts of the continent, have got a very bad name for drinking:

Soul comme un Anglais,

is a French proverb; but I think the Russian common people in the neighbourhood of the capital rival us in this respect. On holidays I used to see them on the Peteroff road,

rolling out of the *cabacks** in two's and three's, holding by one another, and amicably knocking their heads together. One would occasionally bawl out a snatch of a song, which was interrupted by the others tumbling heels over head over him; but the fellows were always in good humour when they were drunk; and though I have heard plenty of abuse, I never had the good fortune to see a drunken "set-to" in Russia. A moozik does not sit down to drink as our people do; but goes to the shop, deposits his copper, and takes off at once three or four glasses of votki (aqua ardente), and then he is *primed.*

In the winter of 1828-29 a great many murders were committed in the capital, during the first six weeks of frost. A person, who said he had made inquiries on the subject, told me that he calculated there had been about fifty murders committed in that time. Several women were found on the ice stripped and murdered, opposite the English quay: one was seen by a friend of mine lying with a rope round her neck. A bootishnick (or street guard) confessed that he had been engaged in seven murders. The cause of so many murders, at that particular time, was supposed to be this. That

* Tippling houses.

winter there was a conscription in consequence of the Turkish war, and every Russian servant was ordered to produce a new passport from his village at the police, or else serve in the army. Those who could not get their passports forwarded from their villages were sent by their masters to endeavour to get them. Many of the servants, who had been sent away by their masters, instead of quitting St. Petersburgh, remained lurking about, and at last, pressed by want, committed the above excesses. For a short time it was considered very dangerous to be out at night, and especially to cross the Neva on the ice, as, from the numerous holes for washing, miscreants had nothing to do but to gag their victim, strip him, thrust him into one of these holes, and the body would immediately be carried down under the ice by the rapid current; and perhaps would not appear again till it reached the Baltic.

The isvostchicks, or drosky drivers, have a bad character for making away with people in winter, and not without reason, for I know that last winter a foul murder was committed by one of them on two helpless females. The wife and mother of a respectable Russian merchant were present one night at an entertainment at a relation's house on the banks of the

river: the husband was to call and take them home at eight o'clock; but something prevented his being punctual, and they set out to return home alone: at nine the merchant appeared at his relation's house, and was told that his wife and mother had left about an hour before. Thinking that he had passed them without knowing it on the road, he engaged an isvostchick that he found on the ice to take him home; for Russians seldom walk when they can afford to ride. He got on the drosky, and, in driving along, he found a bundle of clothes at his feet; curiosity prompted him to examine one of the articles, when he was horror-struck to find that it was his wife's shawl! He had presence of mind to keep quiet until they passed a watch-house, when he suddenly seized the isvostchick, gave him in charge, and produced the clothes. The isvostchick was so taken by surprise, that he confessed to having strangled the women on a dreary part of the river, and to having thrust the bodies, after stripping them, through a hole in the ice.

Foundling hospitals, of which the most extensive in the world are to be found in Russia, are, of course, great preventatives of child murder, though unavoidably they encourage laxity of morals in the lower orders. But Russia

wants population. If a female servant, on a few rubles a month in a family, bears a child, and is a healthy young woman, she may easily get the situation of nurse in a family of rank, (after depositing her child in the hospital,) have fifty rubles a month, a carriage to go about in, and her clothes and board; but, for all this encouragement, I do not believe that the females in Russia are more immoral than in other countries.

The two principal clubs in St. Petersburgh are the English and Commercial: the former, originally founded by our countrymen, consists of about four hundred members of the first nobility, and a few English and German merchants: the latter is confined to mercantile men. In the former there is a great deal of play, and the card money amounts annually to about ten thousand rubles. I have dined at them both with members, and had also access at all times to an excellent English library. One night at supper, a senator, who came in late, struck a servant in the English club, because a dish of fish was not properly dressed, and, without apologising to the rest of the members present, sat down to his meal. The directors (several of them Russians) took cognisance of this breach of good manners,

and the name of this high dignitary was put up in the rooms to be ballotted out of the club. His friends requested that a meeting should be called, and the sense of the club taken on his conduct: however, after his name had remained up a week, it was agreed that he should be reprimanded: but he could never afterwards show himself in the club-house. This occurrence created a great sensation in the capital last summer.

In talking to Russians about that wonderful woman, Catherine, I was surprised to observe that they were displeased when I prefixed *great* to her name, and in fact seemed averse to mention her at all; and I have frequently been told that she evinced too decided a partiality for foreigners, because she herself was one. She certainly encouraged them to settle among her subjects; and in this she only followed up the wise policy of Peter; but the Russians say now "We are eaten up with *Nemits* (Germans);" and if they think that they can do without them, it is not surprising that they should be jealous of *inostranets* (strangers).

In illustration of the character of Catherine, I shall subjoin two short anecdotes, which, like the others with which I endeavour to lighten these rough notes, I am not aware have ever

appeared in print before. There was a window of the Empress's apartments which commanded a view of some part of the kitchen establishment; on looking over this window on one occasion she observed a fellow below taking whole loads of provisions out of the Palace and putting them on a cart: after quietly watching his motions for some time, she at last said, "I see what you're about; but take care that the clerk of the kitchen does not catch you: if he does, he'll play the deuce with you." The thief immediately made a precipitate retreat.

When Whitbread came over to Petersburgh, like Clarke, he would not conform to the usages of the country, and, in direct opposition to the orders of the Empress, (which confined the use of more than four horses in an equipage to the Imperial family,) Mr. Bull used constantly to drive out with six horses. The Police Master repeatedly sent to warn him to discontinue this practice; but it was of no use; he still persisted in it. One day the Police Master was standing at a window of the Palace with Catherine, when Whitbread drove past as usual with his six horses:—"Look," said the irritated functionary, "at that insolent brewer, how he drives."—"Never mind him," said the Em-

press; "if he wishes to drive sixteen let him do it—it is this kind of people that we want here."

A word on sporting.—The British Hunt was established at St. Petersburgh, about seventy years ago, and it is still kept up with great spirit; the members consist of Englishmen and a few Russians of rank, and in the season they sport their *pink* before the admiring mooziks. At Garella on the Peteroff road are the stables, kennel, and menagerie. The horses are English and Cossacks principally; the pack consists of a mixed breed of fox-hounds and harriers; and with these they hunt wolves, foxes, and hares, on the beautiful plains of Ingria: the wolves afford excellent sport, and several young ones are commonly kept in the menagerie; the field always makes a sportsman-like appearance. Snipe shooting is a favourite amusement of the English; and there is also a Piscatorial Society, the members of which rent a house at a place called "The Mill," about thirty versts from the capital: there are good trouting streams in the neighbourhood; and as the country abounds in bogs, the fishermen are equipped in boots reaching to the top of the thigh, and are usually followed by a *Rooske malchick*, or boy, bearing a spare rod and landing

net. The *malchicks* during the day amuse themselves with catching *rackee*, crawfish, with skinned frogs attached to the end of a stick. I dined at the Mill on the anniversary. Of bear-hunting I shall speak in another place.

Englishmen in Russia, from their readiness to use their fists, not unfrequently get into trouble with the police. A Mr. Pollock, whom I knew (now a professor of English in the university, but who formerly had trained Molineux previously to his celebrated battle with Cribb), was once walking about in the Summer Gardens, out of employment, and reflecting what he had best turn his attention to next, when two Russian officers began to make game of him, and one of them thrusting out his sword, attempted to trip him up as he passed. Mr. Pollock was immediately put on his mettle by this unprovoked insult, and he "set to" and "floored" the gentlemen in succession; he then naturally took to his heels to escape the police. A Russian nobleman, who was passing in his drosky, and who had witnessed the prowess of our countryman, called out to him to take a seat in the drosky with him.—"You are a fine fellow," said he; "but we must get out of the way as fast as we can;" and away they drove, and got clear off. Shortly after this it chanced

that Mr. Pollock got employment as a teacher in the Imperial household, and, as the above story got wind, and came to the knowledge of the Emperor, he one day asked Mr. Pollock if it was true; who said that it was. Alexander smiled, and answered, "If two officers of mine, with swords by their sides, can allow themselves to be beaten by one man, they richly deserve it."

But our pugilistic countrymen do not always get so well out of a scrape as the Professor did. A Mr. C—— was about to change his lodgings, and his landlord asked permission to commence the repairs of the premises before he quitted them, promising to make little noise. Mr. C—— consented, though his wife was indisposed. Workmen came, and, under the direction of a Major, made such a disturbance, that it would have roused the seven sleepers, "slept they ever so soundly." Mr. C—— went out and remonstrated with the Major, who returned bad language. Mr. C——, incensed, replied in the same strain; when the Major, a great lumbering fellow, six feet in height, knocked down his opponent with his "shilelah." Mr. C—— came up "all abroad;" but, being an active little man, he contrived to throw in "a couple of facers," which spoiled the physiognomy of the field-officer, and

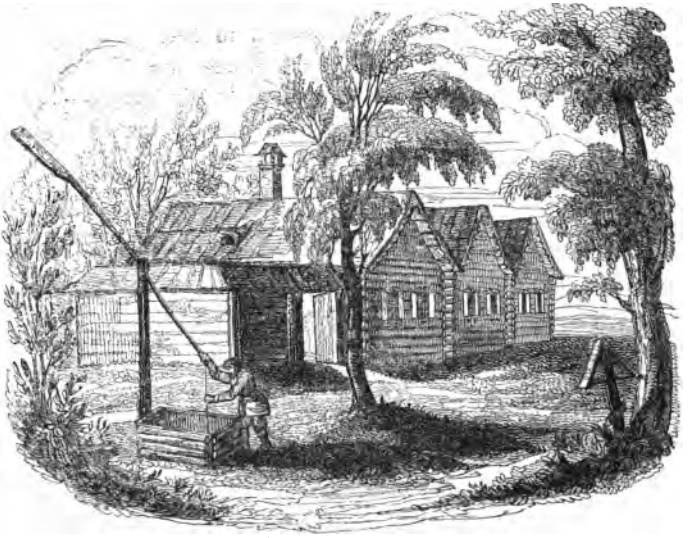
"dropped him." The Major immediately lodged his complaint, and there was a long investigation of the business. The case went from court to court, and was hung up for several years. The Senate at one time decided in favour of Mr. C——; but, as he confessed like an honest Englishman, that he had struck the Major, the sentence was revised; and it was at last agreed, that if he had denied having come to blows, it would have been all very well; but that as he confessed having struck the Major, he must be punished: he was therefore obliged to give two years' pay to the Major; and altogether this unpleasant affair cost him about four thousand rubles.

In order to see the manners of the people in every situation, I used to frequent the *trackteers* (traiteurs) in my neighbourhood. On the evening of holidays gipsies used frequently to dance at them: they were exceedingly active; tumbled, cut, and shuffled at a famous rate. Sometimes they danced like English sailors, springing up and down on their heels with their legs straddled, and then jumping up and striking their soles together. The ladies occasionally attempted a waltz. The musicians always play too loud in Russia; the drum and trumpet predominating too much over the other instruments.

On the Empress's birth-day there was a grand fête at the summer palace of Yelaguine: the gardens were thrown open, and there was an immense cavalcade of carriages of all kinds; General Officers riding about in full uniform, with Cossacks after them; bands of music stationed in different parts of the grounds: Punch was also present; and there were slack and tight-rope dancing; in sight of which the Turkish prisoners were sitting and smoking. The Admiralty watermen sung and danced exceedingly well: the favourite airs were *Paulitza Mustavoi, Voslee most, Voslee rechkee,* &c. *Quass, kislistchee, mëod,* and other national liquors, were sold under the trees; and boys were running about calling *pringle,* or gingerbread. A grand display of fireworks on the river finished the entertainments.

Perhaps, by this time, the reader is as anxious as myself to quit this gay capital; and now, indeed,

Duty calls us to the tented field.



Russian Cottages.

CHAPTER VII.

Departure from St. Petersburgh, in order to proceed to the Seat of War—Change of public feeling in the capital—The Moscow Diligence—Comfortable travelling—Author's fellow-passengers—Appearance of the country—Courier—Russian servants indifferent about beds—Compared with London domestics—Tsegans, or gipsies—The dance—Severe thunder storm and village on fire—Military colony—The ancient city of Novogorod—The lake Ilmen—The Valdai hills—The town of Valdai—Russian musical instruments—The village maidens—Children playing at babki and katcheli—Vishni Voloshok—Canal—Russian colonel bargaining for his dinner—Torjock—Russian leather—Peculiar dress of the women—Tver—

The Volga—Sterlet—Beautiful landscape—Klin—Secluded monasteries—The approach to Moscow—A pilgrim—Palace of Petrovsky—Entrance into Moscow—Appearance of the streets—Excellent lodging-house—The Prince of Persia—Detailed account of the massacre of the Russian minister at Tehran.

A SHORT time after I had placed in the hands of Sir James Wylie an application (to be forwarded to His Imperial Majesty) for permission to join the army in the field, his Excellency was ordered to the south of Russia to inspect the military hospitals, of which he is the head. At Tulchin he showed my papers to the Grand-duke Michael; and his Highness said that I had better join the Guards at Tulchin, and with them march for the seat of the war. Fortunately I did not join the Guards, for they did not leave Tulchin until ordered to return to St. Petersburgh, and took no share in the campaign of 1829.

I thought that the best way to accomplish the principal object I had in view in coming to Russia, viz., to be allowed to visit the seat of the war, would be to travel to the shores of the Black Sea, and endeavour to join Admiral Greig, to whom I had also introductions; accordingly I took a place in the diligence for Moscow, and quitted the capital.

At this time the public feeling in St. Peters-

burgh on the question of the war had undergone a wonderful change within a year. In 1828 every one was boastful, and anticipating the speedy fall of Constantinople; but after the disastrous retreat from Silistria, and when no immediate termination was perceived to hostilities, the people ardently wished for peace. Money too became scarce. There were fresh levies of recruits; and throughout there was a good deal of discontent; for little did the Russians then anticipate that such brilliant success would in a few months crown their arms.

The Moscow diligence started from the street called the *Bolshoy Morskoi*, (great sea,) on a hot summer's day; and I found myself with three other inside passengers, a Swedish lady, a Russian colonel, and an officer of the civil service. In the cabriolet with the *conducteur* there was a German merchant; and in the "hind boot" two bearded Russian merchants: sometimes we had no less than nine horses (or galloways rather) yoked four and five abreast, to drag the heavy conveyance; and these very frequently driven by children seemingly about ten or twelve years of age, one seated on a low box, and the other mounted on the off leader. However, I must say that the vehicle was roomy and comfortable, though the heat of the weather and the flies incom-

moded us greatly; but, like many Russian officers, who, when asked if they are suffering from cold, heat, or hunger, affect indifference, and reply, "*Nichavo, ya soldat*:—It's a trifle, I'm a soldier"—so we easily reconciled ourselves to the inconveniences of the journey.

Unlike some travellers in Russia, who will hardly allow "any good thing" to be found in it, and who seem to take a pleasure in exaggerating the want of those comforts to which they have been accustomed at home, (and where they had much better remain than visit foreign countries to look at them through a medium of prejudice,) we found at every stage the trackteers, or inns, abundantly supplied with wherewithal to satisfy the cravings of hunger; and not only excellent food, but clean and well-dressed dishes.

Double rows of trees lined the Macadamised road, and we went pleasantly along to Tsarzcocelo, the Imperial summer residence, which I have previously noticed. The only means I had of communicating with the other passengers was in Russ: and though my mistakes afforded a good deal of amusement, I derived considerable advantage from being constantly compelled to speak the language in self-defence. The civilian had armed himself with a bottle of Madeira and bread, and at the first stage got into a ter-

rible passion because the people at the trackteers would not give him a corkscrew to get at the liquor. The Colonel told long stories of his campaigns in France and Germany: the others were commonly asleep; and the merchants in the rear, at every halt, beat the dust out of each others' *kaftans* with birch brooms which they carried with them.

The country through which we passed was quite flat: the villages formed long streets of carved gables on each side of the road: the cultivation seemed to be confined to the neighbourhood of these villages; and forests of fir and birch were constantly occurring; through these a hundred yards are cleared on both sides of the road, for the benefit of the droves of white cattle from the Ukraine and south of Russia, which were continually passing us. The carriages of travellers and long strings of the rude carts of the peasants were seen at intervals.

When we halted, the postilions would pull off their flat hats and ask for *na votki* (something for liquor): even children used this expression; but *na chai* (something for tea) is becoming general in Russia. Little fair-haired girls were constantly running after us with strawberries and whortleberries; and, as cream is to be had

every where in Russia, we refreshed with these; also with *quass*, out of wooden ladles. The stillness of the night was occasionally interrupted by a courier dashing past us at full gallop, sitting on the straw of a "pavosky," or the four-wheeled post car without springs, the three horses driven by a rough isvostchick in his red checked shirt, who whooped and halloo'd to us loudly to keep out of the way; and it was not long before the sharp ring of the bell suspended to the bow on the collar of the centre horse died away in the distance. At the trackteers and post-houses the servants and unemployed isvostchicks might be seen lying about at night on the steps of the door and in the passages, in their sheep-skin *shoobs:* a pig would occasionally occupy a birth near them; and a hen come and perch on their nose. Never did I see people so indifferent to where they slept at night as the Russian mooziks (peasants); but the higher orders, too, care little about beds, and, when they arrive at an inn at night, throw themselves on a couch, and have clothes thrown over them by their servants. What a contrast this is to the absurd pitch that luxury has got to among the generality of London servants, who now-a-days are not content with their place, unless each has his feather bed!

At a village we saw a numerous band of tsegans, or gipsies; and I gave them money to dance and sing, while the whole village collected round us. The male tsegans were, as usual, dark, with very marked features, and wore conical high-crowned hats; otherwise they were dressed in Russian shirts, trousers, and heavy boots. Some of the women were pretty, and their hair was braided, with a few wild flowers in it: over the right shoulder a large handkerchief was tied; and their dress altogether was fantastic. Their dance was very animated,—turning round continually, beating the ground with their heels, and clapping their hands in unison with their voices.

At every church we passed the officer of the civil service took off his cap and crossed himself; but the Colonel was indifferent about it, and only performed this ceremony after his meal of *stchee** and *quass*. We were detained for two or three hours at one village, in consequence of a tremendous thunder-storm which burst over it; the lightning played about, at a fearful rate, amongst the wooden houses, and at last struck one and set it on fire; the church bell immediately rang hurriedly, and the whole population turning out in the rain hastened to the scene of action:

* Sour cabbage-soup.

on every house was marked what is required to be furnished in case of fire; so that one man came running with a hatchet, another with a hook, and women provided buckets, pots, &c., to assist in stopping the conflagration. It was an animated scene for a short time; but, from the dexterous way part of the burning cottage was pulled down, and the water applied, the fire did not spread.

At Arktoff we passed a military colony; the double houses were very neat, and extended on one side of the road for several versts; the spire of a church rose amongst them: attached to each house was a small garden, and windmills with six sails were in front; the soldiers were employed in the fields, mowing (in line), dressed in forage-caps and jackets; also repairing the roads. As the Russian system of military colonization has been minutely described by Lyall, I shall not occupy the reader's time with a detailed account of it, but shall now merely state that in different parts of the empire the crown peasants are established in colonies, supporting themselves by their labour in time of peace, and regularly drilled and trained in military exercises, so as to form an immense land force for the defence of the empire in time of war. The government pays the officers and furnishes

the arms of the men; but the whole expense is very trifling. There are both cavalry and infantry colonies; and the advantages accruing to Russia from a perfect organization of these are incalculable.

The ancient city of NOVOGOROD was the first that we passed through: we entered it at the barrier between two high pillars, surmounted by imperial eagles, and passed along streets with large decayed brick and wooden houses on each side: the houses were connected by gardens behind yellow-painted wooden walls. Through the city flows the river Volkhov, and on its banks the number and grandeur of the churches was very imposing; but throughout the city there are large unoccupied spaces, and the traveller at once perceives that its "glory has departed from it." The building of St. Petersburgh and the consequent transfer of trade were the cause of the decay of Novogorod. In 1500 it contained four hundred thousand inhabitants, and now only six thousand. The principal attraction is the cathedral of St. Sophia, built in the eleventh century: it is a lofty square building with domes covered with tin; inside, in silver shrines, are the preserved bodies of saints, and the walls are covered with paintings of saints, by Greek

artists, of the highest antiquity; the brilliant colours are laid on a gold ground. The walls of the citadel were surmounted by Tartaric battlements, in imitation of those of the Kremlin; yet the Tartars in their invasions never penetrated to Novogorod, and the crosses on the churches do not, therefore, surmount a crescent. The lake Ilmen, adjoining the city, is a beautiful piece of water.

The Valdai hills, in the distance, afford a fine field for the researches of the botanist; their sides are clothed with birch, fir, linden, and aspen trees, and the ground is covered with many plants peculiar to Russia. The town of VALDAI is seated on a slope on the bank of a lake, in which is a monastery on a wooded island.

The wild notes of the rojock, or horn of the shepherds, were now constantly heard by the way-side: it is straight, with a few holes in it, and is supposed to be of the same form as that with which Lycidas contested with Theocritus. But the double flute, or geleika, produced the sweetest sounds: the boys at the doors of the cottages were occasionally seen playing on this peculiar instrument, the two mouth-pieces of which are both inserted into the mouth together, while the tubes are held apart in both hands, and

the fingering is on three holes on each tube: on some Greek bas reliefs flutes of a similar form may be seen.

The village maidens, with their braided hair hanging down their backs, to which large knots of ribbon were attached, were observed after the day's work promenading in their clean apparel, and singing their simple national airs: these were like the Pindaric odes, commencing with one voice, and finishing with a chorus: occasionally during their promenade they danced in a circle: the men did not join, but sat on benches at the doors telling stories, and joking with the damsels when they passed. The children were amusing themselves with the game of *babki*, throwing a bone at a range of the vertebræ of sheep: he who knocked most down gained the stakes; some of them, too, were jumping on a board placed over the trunk of a tree, a very dangerous sort of seesaw, called *katcheli*. Throughout, the mooziks seemed contented and happy, and, generally speaking, the houses were very comfortable; and every where there were glazed windows,—so different from the holes with shutters I had been erroneously led to expect.

Vishni Voloshok is the town where the waters of the Caspian may be said to be united

with those of the Baltic, Peter having commenced a canal of three versts in length only, between the noble Volga and the streams which flow into the Gulf of Finland. The canal is of great width, and the basins contained numerous barks. Travelling towards the canal, at an easy pace, was a long string of *kabitkas*, laden with the staple commodities of the country, as hides, tallow, bristles, &c.

When we halted to dine, it afforded a good deal of amusement to hear my companions bargaining with the trackteerchicks (landlords) for their dinners.

"*Stchee pachom*, how much for soup?" asked the colonel.

"*Precrasne stchee, ruble dvatsut*, for excellent soup a ruble and twenty copecks."

"What! are you mad, *brat* (brother)?"

"*Mnoo ruble!* come, then, a ruble, with a piece of meat in the soup."

"*Pashol!* go along with ye! *Vosem grivin davolna*, eighty copecks (eightpence) is enough!"

"*Mnoo karasho, izvolté*, very well, then, as you please."

Torjock is the next place of importance, famous for its holy spring, and containing twenty churches: an extensive manufacture of Russian leather is carried on here: it is tanned with oak

bark as usual, and coloured with cochineal: but the manner of communicating to it the pungent smell is a secret. Travellers commonly provide themselves here with beautiful embroidered slippers and Tartar boots. The dress of the women at Torjock was very peculiar, consisting of a high mitre-like cap, and a long shawl enveloping the body.

Tver is delightfully situated on the banks of the Volga, beside whose stream are numerous *tumuli* of unknown origin: a bridge of boats was passed, and then we entered the ancient city, containing thirty churches and monasteries. The sterlet, or small sturgeon, is of great importance here, for it is constantly in great demand for the capital.

After leaving Tver, and near *Klin*, the country became very picturesque; the surface was undulating and covered with fine forests; wild flowers waved luxuriantly by the way-side, and gentle eminences afforded us a view over the landscape, enriched with fields of rye and barley: occasionally we left the road, which was very sandy, and wended our way through the woods, and in them we met with retired monasteries, whose inmates pass a most secluded life:—

To them the deep recess of dusky groves,
Or forest where the deer securely roves,
The fall of waters, and the song of birds,
And hills that echo to the distant herds,
Are luxuries, excelling all the glare
The world can boast, and her chief favourites share.

It was on a calm summer's morning, at early dawn, that we found ourselves, after four days and nights of unceasing travel, in the neighbourhood of the ancient capital of the Czars: the road was gently sloping and enclosed with neat rails and posts, and the versts marked by handsome stone obelisks. The palace of Petrovsky on our left arrested our attention, with its Moslem architecture. It was five in the morning, and though it was light, yet on the road we did not descry for some distance a single wayfarer or any vehicle whatsoever; which was rather singular in the neighbourhood of a large and populous city. At last we passed a female pilgrim, who seemed to have been travelling all night, her hair tied up with a handkerchief, her feet bare, and a staff in her hand: this was another striking proof of the efficiency of the Russian police: a single unarmed traveller may pass from Petersburgh to Odessa without interruption. As we advanced, we gradually descried, stretching

across the plains towards which we were descending, the Great City: domes and spires rose frequent among the trees; then the churches themselves appeared, and the white walls of the Kremle and Beligorod, with Ivan Veliki towering above the rest, its golden domes burnished with the first rays of the sun. As we neared Moscow, piles of building seemed to stretch on each side of us to the verge of the horizon, amongst which there were every where seen fantastic arabesque cupolas.

We passed through the eagle-surmounted pillars of the barrier, and entered the wide streets. Not, like Clarke, did we look round, after driving some distance, and ask, "where was the city?" and instead of finding ourselves in the midst of widely scattered huts and palaces, large open spaces, and confusion of arrangement, we were agreeably surprised by the sight of spacious streets very clean, and neither ruins of any kind, nor the least appearance of the dreadful visitation of 1812. Though the houses in the first streets through which we passed were not continuous, yet they were all connected one with another, as at Novogorod, with gardens, enclosed with ochre-painted wooden walls. The houses in Garden-street were partly concealed by umbrageous foliage,

and the plots in front were richly carpeted with flowers. Churches with glittering and gaily painted domes, and of every variety of architecture, continually arrested our attention; and the handsome carriages and four, and droskies, passed us at a rapid rate.

I was recommended to a clean and well-regulated lodging-house (Howard's), in the centre of the city; and accordingly took up my quarters there. After a fatiguing journey an indispensable restorative is the bath. The Russian *banya* is not only highly curious, and deserving of being visited by the traveller, but is also conducive to the prevention and cure of many diseases. As it has been often described, I shall merely state here, that the plan on which the baths of the prince and of the peasant are constructed, is the same; viz. large stones are heated by means of fire placed beneath them; on these cold water is thrown; by which means the bathing room is immediately filled with vapour; and this is repeated as required. Round the walls of the bath are flights of steps: on these the bather lies down, beginning at the lowest, and ascending, accordingly as he wishes to be more or less powerfully acted upon by the hot and humid atmosphere. Some Russians can bear a temperature of 150° of Fahrenheit,

whilst they are beaten with twigs; and finally have cold water poured over them. Promiscuous bathing is now unknown in the two capitals; and the Russian peasant takes his weekly bath as regularly on Saturday night as our labourer his hebdomadal tankard.

At this time the Persian Prince Khoosroo Mirza arrived with his suite on route to the capital; and as a detailed account of the extraordinary cause of his mission to Russia has never yet appeared, I now beg leave to finish this chapter with the particulars of it; and though my information is derived principally from Persians, I believe it may be relied on, and that the following is a true and faithful as well as most tragical history.

After the late war between the Russians and Persians, that terminated so favourably for the former power, which acquired the provinces of Erivan and Nukshivan (two of the brightest jewels in the diadem of Futty Alli Shah), besides two millions sterling, as indemnity for the expenses of the war, and what had long been a great desideratum, "the exact boundaries by which the respective empires were to be discriminated from one another," and which hitherto having been imperfectly defined, had led to continual violations of territory on the part of

the nomade tribes inhabiting the frontiers;—after this result, and when the peace had been finally arranged, M. Gribäedoff was appointed resident minister at the court of Tehran. He was a man of great natural abilities, and his mind was highly cultivated. Besides being master of several languages, he was also a poet, and possessed a correct musical taste; but with all these natural and acquired advantages, he was both a weak and a vain man. Previously to his appointment as minister, he used to be kind and affable to those around him; but after his elevation his manner completely changed, and, unmindful of the Horatian advice—

> Æquam memento rebus in arduis
> Servare mentem, non secus in *bonis*

he suddenly assumed a haughty bearing towards his old friends, and thought it necessary to keep them at a distance in order to maintain the dignity of his situation. With all this he allowed too much liberty to his suite, and was not sufficiently careful to impress on the members of it the policy of conciliating the Persians, and humouring their prejudices.

It is naturally to be supposed, that after the late heavy and humiliating losses the unfortunate Kizzilbashees had sustained, and believing, as they

all did, that the encroachments of Yermoloff had provoked the war, there continued to exist great irritation against the Russians. In fact, at all times the Persians, as well as Osmanlees, look on them as their natural enemies; and though they may contrive to patch up a peace, it is only after severe losses, and when they begin to discover that they are the weaker party. Their hatred to the "red beards" is implacable; and if they remain quiet for a season, they are always secretly longing for an opportunity to "burn the fathers of all the Russians." To argue with them on the folly of contending with the gigantic power of Muscovy is vain; for, to use their own expression, "good advice to the headstrong is like wind in a cage, or water in a sieve."

Under such circumstances, the Russians at Tehran ought to have done all in their power to ingratiate themselves with the people; and if the system pursued by Field Marshal Diebitch towards the conquered Turks had been adopted in Persia, and every endeavour had been made to make friends of former foes, such fatal results would not have taken place. The Russians themselves allow that their own people were much to blame; but the other party were also culpable; and it now only remains to give a sketch of a most disastrous affair:

In the beginning of 1829, it happened that there were two Armenian women living in the house of a Persian khan at the capital. The Russians had heard of these, and wished to make it appear that they belonged to the provinces lately conquered, and were consequently Russian subjects. The Minister applied to the Shah for the women to be given up. "The point of adoration of the universe" wisely replied: "These Armenians are not my property. I believe they have been purchased in the regular way: with what shadow of justice then can I order the khan to surrender what is his own?—But if the women can be prevailed upon to go over to you, we will not prevent them: neither do I object to their being cross-questioned by your interpreter, as to whom they belong to, and how they came here. If they belonged to me you might take them and welcome; for, *alhumd-ullilah!* (praise be to God!) I have got plenty of fair faces; but I cannot compel the khan to give up what he considers his property."

The good old Shah (whose saddle is the moon, and whose stirrup is the new moon) then made a personal request to the khan that he would allow the women to be examined, to discover if they really were Russian subjects or not. The

khan consented; and the Armenian damsels, who were most beauteous to look upon,

> The pearl, in Persia's precious gulf that glows
> Yields to the dazzling whiteness of their neck:
> Their eyes the Indian hyacinth's heav'nly hue
> Could vainly emulate.——

Though at first they refused to go to the Russian Minister's, they at last were persuaded to do so, on condition of being sent with their attendants. By some accident or other, when they arrived at the residency, they were separated from their servants, and were placed in a room by themselves. They got alarmed at this, and began crying out at the window that they were about to be violated. A crowd collected round the house, and demanded their release; at the same time abusing the Minister's domestics, telling them that "they ate dirt," and spitting at their beards. On this the Cossack guard, losing temper, fired on the Persians; and after killing several of them, the crowd dispersed.

Whilst this was transacting, the King sent a message to the Minister, that it would be better for him to give up the women at once, for that the greatest irritation prevailed in the city; the people were in a ferment; and that he could not answer for the consequences: (in fact, though

the Shah is "the vicegerent of Omnipotence on earth," on this occasion he dared not quit his palace for two days:) but it was now too late. The Kizzilbashees had long watched for an opportunity of revenging themselves on the Roos, and now they had found it. The bodies of the slain were carried to the mosques; and the moollahs, or priests, did all in their power to increase the tumult, and to inflame the minds of the populace. "Shall these infidels," cried they, "who have already browbeaten us, and taken from us our fairest possessions and treasure, now violate our women, and beard us in our very capital?—Not content with this, have they not shed the blood of the faithful, and poured it out like that of dogs on the street?—*Ustukhferoollah!*—God forbid that we should submit to this indignity! and woe be to him who draws not the sword of vengeance to sheath it in the bodies of the accursed Kafirs!—Arouse, then! and, in the name of Ali, let us cut them off from the face of the earth, and defile their graves!"

The people needed but little additional excitement: the whole city was in a ferment; and, shutting up their shops, and hastily arming themselves, the Persians rushed in crowds from the bazars towards the house of the Minister,

calling to one another to remember that they were Mussulmans, and not to spare the impure infidels. The residency was built in the usual Oriental style: it was divided into a number of courts; and the apartments were around these, facing inwards. The crowd thundered at the gate, which resisted their efforts to break it open. The guards again fired upon the assailants, which only exasperated them the more, and, wheeling round to the rear, they planted ladders against the walls, and mounted on the flat roofs. They were not long in breaking through these; and they discovered the devoted Gribäedoff and his suite endeavouring to shelter themselves from the impending storm in one of the rooms. They implored for mercy: (but by all accounts they did not show an unmanly fear of death:) they were answered with curses, and a shower of bullets from above. Wounded and dying, they fled into the courts, and endeavoured to defend themselves; but the Persians still poured upon them a murderous fire, and jumping down, despatched them, to the number of fifty, with their sabres. For some days afterwards the blood of these unfortunate men was lying in pools in the courts, and their bodies were terribly disfigured. One only escaped the general carnage!—this was the interpreter: he

ran to the apartments of the Persian mehmandar (purveyor), and distributed among his servants a considerable sum to screen him; and when the people came to search for any Russians that might be concealing themselves, they were told that they were all despatched.

The King, during this melancholy affair, sent a strong body of his guards, under the command of one of his sons, to endeavour to save the Russians; but the populace threatened to turn on these troops if they interfered; and they only succeeded in conveying the interpreter in safety to the palace, after the residency was cleared. A dispatch was immediately sent by the Shah to inform the British Envoy at Tabreez of what had occurred; and one of the suite proceeded to Tehran, through a country covered with deep snow, and, at considerable risk, collected the particulars of the massacre, and succeeded in bringing the interpreter out of the capital by night.

The lady of Gribäedoff, a young and interesting woman, had left him a few days before his death, and being near her confinement, was on her way to her friends at Tiflis, in company with M. Hamburger, the consul-general: she had got as far as Tabreez when the King's dispatch arrived. Sir John and Lady Kinneir Mac-

donald, fearful that if Madame Gribäedoff was allowed to proceed, the dreadful news might be suddenly communicated to her, (which, in her situation, would probably be attended with fatal effects,) kindly solicited her to remain some time with them, and she was given to understand that her husband was indisposed. As all the servants knew the real state of the case, it was extremely difficult to conceal it from her, and it was quite distressing to hear her talk of soon rejoining her lord, and describe her attachment to him. At last she insisted on continuing her journey, notwithstanding the urgent solicitation of the Envoy and his lady for her to remain. She accordingly left Tabreez, and arrived in safety at her destination; but the fatal truth was incautiously communicated to her, and she was brought to the brink of the grave.

I have thus given the details of the massacre. It is very distressing to reflect that from such trifling causes such melancholy results ensued. Previously to the demand for the Armenian women the Russians were evidently not aware of the strong feeling against them; and, in their general bearing towards the Persians, were not sufficiently guarded. Orientals are very difficult to deal with; as the British in India have frequently

found to their cost. The massacre at Vellore may be cited as an instance of what is to be expected from Mussulmans, whose prejudices have been tampered with.

After the murder of M. Gribäedoff and his suite, the Shah was in the greatest distress, besides being annoyed that such an event should have occurred without his being able to prevent it. "He hid the face of shame in the garment of resentment." At first he thought of sending the heir-apparent, Abbas Mirza, to Tiflis, to explain the real state of the case; but it was at last determined that one of the sons of the Prince should be despatched on this errand: accordingly, Khoosroo Mirza, sixteen years of age only, but the son of the favourite wife, left Persia with a numerous suite, intending to proceed no further than Tiflis: but the Governor-General of Georgia, (acting probably under the authority of the Emperor,) thought it advisable that the young Prince should proceed to St. Petersburgh; and, in his way to the capital, he passed through Moscow, and remained there for several days.

CHAPTER VIII.

The Kremlin—Magnificent panoramic view from the tower of Ivan Veliki—The Moskva river, and the picturesque environs of Moscow—The great bell—The boulevards—The treasury, with its thrones and crowns—The model room—Semenoff monastery—The great theatre—The palaces of the Czars—The exercise-house—The museum—Dr. Fischer—The foundling hospital—The Deivitch nunnery—The statues of Minin and Pojarski—The shops and manner of making a bargain—The great fair of Nishni Novogorod on the frontiers of Siberia—Ridiculous adventure of three American travellers.

WHILST I remained at Moscow the heat was very great; and, owing to the iron roofs of the houses, the night was not much cooler than the day: however, my time was spent very pleasantly.*

As the pages of this work are not intended to contain minute descriptions of public buildings and institutions, I shall now, as at St. Petersburgh, merely glance at the various objects worthy of notice in this extraordinary city, and then give some characteristic anecdotes and tales.

At this time Lady Kinneir Macdonald arrived

* I was obliged to wait farther advice regarding my movements towards the seat of war.

from Persia, on her route to England, and, through her Ladyship's means, I had great facilities afforded me for seeing "les curiosités de la Ville." The first visit was, of course, to the Kremle, or Kremlin. In proceeding towards it we were struck with a large house, with the arms of England over the doorway: this was the printing-office of the Holy Synod; and supposed by some to have formerly been a hotel of an English minister in Elizabeth's time. Next we came to the *gostinoi dvor*, or bargaining shops: there the shopmen in waiting at the doors were most importunate. "*Stcho izvolté pákoopat?*—what do you wish to purchase?" resounded from every side; and we were glad to find ourselves clear of them in the *Krasnaya Plostchod*, or Beautiful Place, in front of the ancient and far-famed

Kremlin.—Before us rose lofty white walls, with Tartaric battlements: towers there were at intervals over the gateways, surmounted by green-painted pyramidical roofs: and a beautiful boulevard, shaded by trees, ran round the walls. Turning our eyes to the left, we beheld the bronze statues of Minin and Pojarski; the lofty Gothic steeple over the Holy Gate; and, above all other objects, the *Pokrovskoi Sobore*, or Cathedral of the Refuge of the Virgin, arrested our atten-

in their twenty-five miles' circuit, piles of buildings covered with red and green roofs. Palaces, public institutions, and religious edifices, were thickly scattered every where; the most striking of which was the Foundling Hospital, from its immense size and imposing façades.

In short, our sensations in contemplating this superb panorama are indescribable: on every side there was variety and interest. The open spaces in the city, surrounded by gaily painted walls, were filled with trees and gardens; and the streets running up the sides of hills (easy of ascent) and in winding directions, were much more picturesque than the straight lines of the New Capital. We lingered, unwilling to leave our enviable position, until the rays of the setting sun, illuminating the crosses of the distant village churches, warned us to descend.

At the foot of the Tower we found a most interesting relic, *The Great Bell.* On a level with the ground was a platform of boards; and a boy on the watch, on seeing us look at it and wonder what it could cover, immediately ran and brought his father, who, opening a trap-door in the platform, disclosed a ladder, which he requested us to descend: we did so, and found ourselves in a dim light, and alongside of the mighty mass of metal. The cavity in which

it stood was circular, and the bottom covered with eighteen inches of water, which did not, however, conceal a large fracture on one side. The Czar Kolokol, or king of bells, is twenty-one feet in height, sixty-seven feet in circumference, and four hundred and forty thousand pounds in weight.

We then left the Kremlin by another gate, passing the oldest church in Moscow, the walls of which are very low, and the dome blue, with golden stars upon it. The fashionable promenade of an evening was in the Boulevard, which is two miles in circuit, or all round the Kremlin: besides the six rows of trees which lined the walks, there were shrubs and flowers in abundance. This boulevard was formerly the ditch, and used to be filled with stagnant water and every impurity, from which arose poisonous miasmata: now, however, gaily dressed ladies and respectable-looking men with summer chip hats were walking about, or resting on the seats, and many officers were also seen in their long-sleeved surtouts and green feathers.

The following day we drove out in uniform with an order for *The Treasury*, and our epaulets, being similar to those worn by Russian generals, caused the sentry on the look-out at the different guard-houses to ring his bell and turn

out the guard, which, with the officers, saluted us as we passed. We would willingly have saved them the trouble, and have dispensed with the honour; but the same thing was repeated wherever we went. As it was a gala day, every one was in full dress, and we found many general officers in the Treasury. The noble rooms, supported by handsome rows of pillars, were filled with a superb collection of ancient plate, crowns, several thrones, and the jewels of former Czars: all were kept in the highest order, and well arranged. The walls were hung with portraits of the present Emperor and Empress, the late Emperor, the Empress Mother, Peter the Great, his father Alexis and spouse Catherine, and Catherine the Second.

The crowns of Siberia, Cazan, Astrakan, Georgia, &c. were on cushions, on green pedestals: the common form of these crowns was pyramidical, with several circles of small golden rays, the lower one surrounded with sable, and the whole surmounted by a cross and a valuable gem: the sceptres were numerous, also chains of gold and enamel with the coronation globes. The rude chair, with handles, on which the intrepid Charles the Twelfth was carried when

wounded at the battle of Pultowa, was a most interesting relic; beside it stood two Swedish kettle-drums and a gilded chair of state, with the device of the lion and sun, made in Calcutta for Abbas Mirza, and carried off from Tabreez as a trophy of the last war against the Persians. The large square-toed and high-heeled jack-boots of Peter were arranged in line with those of succeeding Emperors, including the neat modern boots of Nicholas; also the present Emperor's coronation uniform of green and gold, and the Empress's superb robes. Turkish saddles, stiff with brocade and precious stones, were placed on stands; also gold salvers and salt-cellars, in glass cases, on which the bread and salt were presented to different autocrats: besides these were curious vessels and figures of buffoons, out of which the generous Tuscan used to be quaffed; besides a double throne for Peter the First and his brother, with a recess behind for the sister who assisted in the councils, and four other thrones, with their canopies, of Czars and Grand Dukes.

Round the rooms, in racks, were ancient match-locks and wall-pieces, corroded coats of mail and their head-pieces, Turkoman and Persian helmets, and an endless variety of articles

of costly workmanship and rare device. Below stairs was the model made for Catherine the Second, of the proposed improvement in the Kremlin, viz. to make one immense palace of it, which would have exceeded in size the temple of Solomon, or the forum of Trajan; but then it would have shut in the churches, and spoiled the effect of their singularly grotesque architecture. This model cost fifty thousand rubles, and some of the rooms of it were painted and gilded: the model fills a large apartment.

The Semenoff Monastery we visited in the afternoon; and as every one in Russia sleeps after dinner, it was with great difficulty we could rouse the monks from their *siesta* to show us the church and chapels. As is customary, the monastery was inclosed with lofty machicolated walls; the area was several acres in extent, in the centre of which stood the church with its green-painted domes; the walls of the fane were painted in fresco, representing our Saviour and his disciples, the Virgin, and saints: on one side of the inclosure were the cells inhabited by fifty brethren, dressed in high black caps and robes, with a rosary at their waist; on another side of the square was a lofty tower commanding a fine view of Moscow and its picturesque

environs. Under the tower was the kitchen, also the winter refectory and buttery, and the rooms once inhabited by Peter's brother. In the refectory were large paintings of the punishments to which the martyrs were subjected: as, breaking on the wheel, being scalded to death with burning oil, and having the flesh torn with pincers: all which surely could not tend to whet the appetite! The lofty altar-screen in the church was a mass of gilding, with pictures in the compartments; and, in the outer gallery which surrounded the church, the walls were ornamented with the temptations of St. Anthony, the passage of the Red Sea, &c. The burial ground contained some very tasteful monuments, as a broken pillar, a female devotee kneeling before a cross, executed in white marble: urns, too, there were in great numbers, and marble and granite sarcophagi. The treasures of the monastery were kept in a crypt on the right of the altar: they consisted of gold and silver vessels, and cups on which were the rare onyx, and beautiful cameos and intaglios; sacerdotal robes, bedizened with lace and brocade, and studded with pearls, rubies, and emeralds: gold Greek crosses were also shown to us, covered with precious stones; also splendidly il-

luminated copies of the Scriptures, in Sclavonic, and several books which had been left at the French invasion, and partly destroyed. After our conductor had shown us the garden where turf seats were shaded by weeping willows, he took us to his own cell: he occupied three small apartments; one was his kitchen, another his sitting-room, and the inner one his bed-chamber, furnished with a leathern couch and a quilt: on the opposite wall were numerous paintings and engravings of saints with lamps before them. He presented us with a cup of cold water, and we gave in return a few rubles for the poor, and then took our departure. This religious establishment may serve as a specimen of the best in Russia. There are hundreds of others equally rich, but their arrangement is similar to that above described.

The Great Theatre, which we attended at night, is a most superb house, with five tiers of boxes, a commodious pit, and galleries all round, to which the admission is, twenty-five rubles (one guinea) for a whole box, five rubles for a stall, and fivepence for a place in the gallery. We saw Schiller's tragedy of Intrigue and Love, excellently performed in Russ; but it appeared to us that the language is more

adapted for comedy than for serious declamation. The dancing in the ballet was particularly good, and the spectacle on the whole very imposing. There were at least two hundred people on the stage at one time in a procession. All the minor characters and figurantes were crown serfs.

The Palaces of the Czars.—In the modern palace, which stands close to the ancient one in the Kremlin, the rooms are well furnished, but not gaudily decorated, and are divided into suites for each of the members of the Imperial family. The greatest attraction was the Square-hall, as it is called, in which a single massive pillar, in the centre, expands into four arches which support the ceiling, from which hung massive chandeliers of solid silver: the walls are covered with crimson velvet, with highly gilt cornices. Round the pillar are shelves for the Imperial plate. The throne is very costly, and surrounded with ermine drapery, which is allowed to be used by no one but the Emperor. Opposite the throne, and near the ceiling, is a window, from which the ladies view (*à la mode orientale*) the reception of the ambassadors below. The ancient palace is now occupied by servants only, and is not shown to strangers; but it contains some very singular apartments.

The Exercise House, in which the troops in winter parade for drill and inspection, has a ceiling five hundred and sixty feet long, and unsupported by pillars: the breadth is one hundred and sixty-eight feet, and height nearly fifty. The mechanical construction of the roof is not very complicated, but well worthy of examination. There are many *peeches,* or stoves, in this immense saloon.

The Museum.—Of this Dr. Fischer, the entomologist, has charge; and he kindly accompanied us in our inspection. There were numerous zoological specimens: but I cannot praise the manner in which they were mounted. An undescribed species of *sorex* was highly curious: it is found in the south of Russia, and is the size of a very large rat, with a black horny excrescence at the end of the snout, and a naked flat tail, like the blade of an oar: the hind-feet were like those of the *talpa.* The library was extensive; and the collection of Siberian minerals inferior only to those at the Mine Corps at Petersburgh.

The Foundling Hospital occupies a low site on the banks of the Moskva, and is an enormous square mass of building. It contains, first, the Receiving-house, adjoining to which a number of nurses are constantly in attendance: besides,

there are wards for foundlings of different ages, all perfectly clean, and with iron bedsteads. In the nurseries, or first wards, it is very difficult to prevent the nurses from swaddling the children, which is done in a most absurd manner; the arms of the poor child pinioned to the sides, and feet tied up, so that it cannot possibly move its limbs. Both sexes remain together till they are seven years of age, and then they are separated into classes; and, besides being instructed in reading and writing, they are taught different trades. A few learn French and German: and they are dismissed after the age of twenty, to follow the occupations to which they have been reared. There is a theatre, hospital, and a chapel belonging to this perfect establishment—which on no account ought to be passed over by strangers: a visit to it will amply repay them. There are sometimes four thousand foundlings received in one year; of whom one-third live.

The Dievitch Nunnery is at some distance from Moscow, and inclosed, like the Monastery, with high walls. The floor of the church is of cast iron: the altar-screen very rich, and on one side of it is a carved and enamelled representation of our Saviour in the tomb, which is carried round the church in procession on holidays. The

nuns were generally old and wrinkled women; but we observed two or three stout young girls amongst them. Their head-dress was a conical black velvet cap, and a black robe enveloped the body. With a little persuasion they allowed us to go behind the screen to see the altar, over which a silver dove was suspended. In the church of this nunnery we remarked a greater attention to cleanliness than in that of the monastery; and the sisters were constantly employed brushing and polishing the decorations. In the hospital of the nunnery there were several sick; and on our inquiring for the doctor, and asking what remedies were usually employed, they pointed to the image in a corner of the apartment, and said—"That is our doctor: if it is God's will, the sick will recover; if not, what's to be done?—*stcho dielitt?*" On being asked, "If a person breaks a leg, what's to be done?" the reply was—"If it is God's pleasure, it will become straight again!" Much to our surprise, we succeeded in prevailing on the nuns to allow us to see their apartments. They contained plain furniture, old-fashioned English clocks, bird-cages in the windows, and flowers on small tables. As before, we left with them a donation for the poor, and took leave.

The Statues of Minin and Pojarski, on a mas-

sive granite pedestal, in front of the Kremlin, arrest the attention of every traveller. The patriotic citizen Minin is represented presenting a sword to the old warrior, and encouraging him to drive the Poles from their country. On the pedestal the people are represented in bas-relief, contributing their treasure and goods to aid in expelling the common enemy; and on the reverse pannel the Poles are seen pursued by the victorious Russians.

The Bargaining-shops.—One of the first things to be learnt in Russia, if a person means to remain any time in the country, is to make a bargain in a *lafki*, or shop. This is no easy matter; for the Russian tradespeople, like the French, have two prices, and invariably ask at least twice as much as they will eventually take. In proceeding to the arcades, under which are these bargaining-shops, you are almost torn in pieces by the boys stationed at the doors of each, to entice purchasers to offer for the wares within. In every direction is heard "*Khoroshe chai!*—excellent tea!" — "*Precrasni supagee!*—capital boots!"—"*Sami loochee vino zdes!*—we have got the best liquor here!"—and so on. If, in want of a cap, for example, you enter a shop, the boy bustles round to the other side of the counter, and you say, "*Shapka yest?*—have you got any

caps?"—"*Yest, mnogo,* as many as you like, sir."—"*Pokaji pujalst,* show me them, if you please." On selecting one, you say, "*Stcho stoit?* what is the price of it?"—"*Dvatsit ruble,* twenty rubles."—"What! twenty rubles!—it is not worth ten: I won't give a copeck more for it."—"Come then, father, fifteen rubles."—"*Vosmi,* take it away:—*Ya ne khotchoo,* I don't want it;" and you immediately leave the shop. You are no sooner out, than you hear—"*Mnoo karasho, izvolté!* come, then, take it at what you offer!"

The Russians cannot trust themselves to make any numerical calculations without the assistance of the *stchoti,* the abacus, or counting-board of the ancients, with its rows of ivory balls. The Chinese have one exactly similar.

Besides the public buildings and institutions which are above enumerated, there are many others in and about Moscow, which are highly deserving of attention, as the Galitzin and Sheremetoff hospitals, the University, the New Jerusalem, &c. At the time of our visit there were universal preparations making for the great fair at Nishni Novogorod, on the Volga, frequented by merchants from all parts of Europe and the east. Several peasants came and offered their horses to take us to the fair; but, as it would

have occupied too much time, we declined. I shall now give an anecdote of the manner of proceeding of some of those horse proprietors, when they think they have got ignorant people in their power; for then, as the Persians express it, "they completely take their beards in their hand, cause them to walk round and round their little finger, and treat them altogether like *yeduks*, or led horses."

Some time ago three American gentlemen came to Moscow about six months before the Great Fair, and, hearing it continually spoken of in society, they determined to stay and see it. Among others, whose acquaintance they made, was my much esteemed friend, Admiral Greig, who was at that time residing at Moscow. His Excellency received them in his usual urbane and condescending manner, and they used frequently to go to consult him, and to ask his advice on various subjects. Of the fair they were constantly talking, and arranging different plans for getting to it, for it is a journey of eight or ten days with the same horses. At last the long expected fair actually commenced, and the Americans schemed and plotted for several days on the cheapest manner of reaching Nishni Novogorod: after some trouble, they made a bargain with a carrier to transport them thither,

and off they set from Admiral Greig's residence in a telega, or car. They had only been gone two days when the Admiral, to his great astonishment, saw the same party drive into his yard. Down they got from the telega, seemingly in high dudgeon, and in they came to the house, and, throwing themselves on a sofa, would hardly speak. For a considerable time their ire prevented their giving any explanation to his Excellency of the cause of their sudden return. At last they gave vent to their feelings in incoherent expressions; swore they would have revenge for the trick that had been played upon them; and finally, when their passion had a little subsided, the Admiral drew from them the following laughable detail.

After starting, they had travelled on very comfortably for a day and night, and were amusing themselves in calculating how much money they would spend in furs and fancy articles for their friends in the west. On the morning of the second day they came to a part of the road which they thought they recognised: however, imagining that they were mistaken, they said nothing; a short time afterwards they stopped at a house, and the one said to the other, "Bless me! this is very like a house we halted at yesterday; but it is impossible it can be the same one, for we

are on the road to Nishni Novogorod and Siberia; and one place may be very like another." Still they continued travelling on pleasantly, and though they thought that they recognised many places on the road, they only imagined that it was a strange country, Russia, without much variety or change of scene. At last they came to the suburbs of Moscow itself, and one exclaims, "Surely we've been here before!" and then pointing to the city, asked in their bad Russ, what large town it was that they saw before them. The yemchick, or postilion, coolly turned round and said, "Moscow!"—"Moscow!" they shouted with one voice; "what the d—l did you bring us back here for?—we want to go to Nishni." They then attacked the yemchick, cursed him in Russ and English, and called him all the ugly names they could think of. "You infernal rascal," said they, "we want to get to the fair, to the Volga, to the——."—"I don't know any thing about it," said the yemchick, scratching his shock pate, "I was engaged to carry you to Moscow, and here you are."—On looking at the man more attentively, they discovered with astonishment that he was not the same person who had driven them out of the city, but an entire stranger to them. Unable to solve the mystery, they could only

stare at one another, and cry, "We've been humbugged, cheated out of our money, lost the fair, and made game of; but we will have redress:" and accordingly they drove to their counsellor, the Admiral.

His Excellency having heard so much of the story, called in the yemchick, and cross-questioned him, and, after a few interrogatories, he made out that the carrier who had engaged to take them to Nishni had conveyed them safely one hundred versts on their journey; but, as he had no intention of seeing the fair himself, he looked about for some one to whom he could quietly transfer them, and, as he could find no one who would engage to take them to the fair, he bargained with a yemchick to reconduct them for a trifle to Moscow, as his *conscience* would not allow him to leave them on the road. Accordingly, in the night, the new yemchick turned round with them, and brought them in safety to the suburbs, before they found out the trick that had been played them,—which by the way is not an uncommon one, for several have been served in the same way; and, after taking an affectionate farewell of their friends, have rejoined them much sooner than they expected or intended!

Well, our travellers again sat down and de-

liberated what they should now do. They had already lost some time, and but a few days more remained of the fair. After taking two or three days to consult, at last they determined on taking post horses; but they had been so long in making up their minds and laying their plans for starting, that, when they arrived at Nishni, which they did in due course safe and well, the fair was over!

> Thus, ever thus, from manhood's dawn
> We see our fondest hopes decay.

CHAPTER IX.

The entry of Prince Khoosroo Mirza into Moscow—Feeling of the Russians towards the Persians—The escort and led horses—The Prince's suite—Persian maxim—Appearance of Khoosroo Mirza—Russian General complains of his dress—Grand entertainment at the Governor-general's—Conduct of the Persians on that occasion—Contest for the caleoons—The handsome Countess Potemkin, and others, attentive to the author and his friends—The Countess takes them to a grand spectacle—Fire-worshippers—Persians sleep during the performances—Mademoiselle Demidoff—The Prince falls desperately in love—The rape of the silk, and fright of the lady—The Astrologer proposes that she should be purchased from her parents—A peace-offering sent and rejected—The Prince carries it himself, and is again received into favour—Author's motives suspected, from his partiality for Orientals—The complaints of the Persians—Illuminations—The fire-engines paraded—Splendid fête at the assembly of the nobles—The Mazurka—Inconvenience of a rich uniform—The Prince's gallantry—An officer complains of his insensibility—Mirza Baba makes a singular disclosure—Colonel Barlin—The Princesses Ooroosoff—The Governor-general—The Countess Potemkin's villa—English governesses and servants—Dr. John Cormick—The kindness and civility of the Princess Dashkoff.

On the day that Prince Khoosroo Mirza made his *entrée* into Moscow we drove out beyond the barrier to witness the manner of his reception.

Persians attach great importance to the *Istackbal*, or deputation sent out from cities to meet a great personage. When the last Persian ambassador came to England he was very much amazed at being "smuggled" into London, as he called it, without any one to meet and welcome him on the road; but Khoosroo Mirza and his suite had no ground of complaint of this sort at Moscow.

Carriages, crowded with gaily dressed ladies, lined the Tcherkask road, by which the Prince was to appear, and a considerable crowd from the city was to be found even at some versts distance from the barrier. Vehicles of all descriptions were put in requisition in order to see the Kizzilbashees, who at this time were looked on by the ignorant more as *bêtes féroces* than human beings, owing to the late unfortunate massacre at Tehran.

Repeated salvos of artillery first announced the approach of the Persians; then appeared a party of Cossacks in blue jackets, and with their twelve-feet lances; a squadron of gens-d'armes followed, dressed in sky-blue heavy dragoon jackets, black helmets and crests; then came twelve beautiful *yeduks*, or led horses, two and two, and singly a superb charger, richly caparisoned, for the Prince. A long string of

carriages, drawn by four and six horses, next appeared, containing the suite. The Persians wore their black sheep-skin caps of Bochara, neatly pinched in at the top to show the shawl lining; their cloth cabas, or surcoats, were quite plain, without lace or ornament, as they thought it requisite to come, as it were, in "sackcloth and ashes," after what had occurred; but their waists were confined with rich shawls, in which most of them wore ivory-handled daggers, and the Mirzas, or secretaries, painted pen-cases.

In Iran it is an established maxim, that on the most wonderful and strange sights being presented to a spectator, he is never to express his astonishment by look or gesture; for if he did, it would betray a weak mind, and one unaccustomed to the world. On this occasion, therefore, the Persians, to most of whom every thing must have been quite new and very surprising, looked round with the greatest seeming indifference, as if the scene before them were of every day occurrence, and one to which they were perfectly accustomed.

The suite consisted of Mirza Sala, formerly ambassador in England and Russia; the Umeer Nizam, Muhumud Khan, Commander-in-chief of the Heir-apparent's army; Mirza Baba, the physician, educated in England, the Lala, or

tutor of the Prince; a Munujim, or astrologer, to fix the fortunate moment for *entrée*, &c.; several secretaries, and about forty servants. All wore superb beards, and they were in general very handsome men.

A guard of honour of the Moscow regiment of Foot Guards, with their long feathers and shining muskets, followed the suite, then another squadron of gens-d'armes, a band of music; and finally, in a magnificent carriage, and surrounded with general officers on horseback, came the young Prince; a handsome youth, but, like his suite, he was very plainly dressed in a black cap and yellowish caba: though only a boy of sixteen, and the "centre of attraction" of the multitude, he bore himself with great dignity, looked about him with the gravity and composure of a man of sixty, and seemed to take all the attention that was shown him as a matter of course.

A general remarked to me: "Now, is it not too bad, when we have been at such trouble to give the Prince a splendid reception, and when our chiefs have turned out to meet him, covered with their orders and decorations, that he appears so plainly dressed, and without a single star on his breast?" I explained, "That the unpretending attire of the Prince and his attendants was intended to show their humility and sor-

sow for what had lately occurred. When Abbas Mirza presented himself before his father, after the fall of his favourite capital, he appeared in an old torn dress; for orientals always rend their garments when misfortune happens to them, or when they wish to testify their grief. As to the Prince not wearing decorations, it is because it is not the custom of Mussulmans to do so. The royal Persian order of the Lion and Sun is conferred principally on foreigners, and few of their own people receive it. But you'll observe, that several of the suite wear medals: these were given by Abbas Mirza to such of his followers as remained faithful to him through all his misfortunes; and of late these have not been few, and he feels them most severely. When he heard that his much-loved Tabreez was in the occupation of your troops, the big tear rolled down his manly cheek; and though our Envoy went and did all he could to console him, 'he would not be comforted.'"

The Prince passed on, and, in front of the Kremlin, regiments were drawn out to salute him in the "Beautiful Place," and again the cannon sent forth their thunder. At last he was conducted to the palace prepared for his reception, and was allowed to "spread the carpet of rest."

A day or two after this Prince Galitzin, the Governor-General of Moscow, invited us to be present at a grand entertainment given to the Prince in the Government-house. When we arrived, the rooms were filled with a crowd of Senators in their embroidered scarlet coats; Chamberlains with the golden key on the button behind, and Generals and Colonels without number. Prince Galitzin (a noble-looking man, six feet high, and dressed in a green general officer's coat and gold epaulets) received us graciously, and, after waiting some time, Khoosroo Mirza was announced. The Governor-general immediately went out, and, leading him in, presented him to the Princess. As before, he was very simply dressed. The company then adjourned to the dining-hall. The horse-shoe tables were covered with fruit and sweetmeats; and after we were seated three kinds of soup were handed to us by servants in green and gold coats and Hessian boots; after the soup cold meat with jellies was presented, followed by fish, rich stews, and vegetables of every kind. English porter was handed us in small tumblers, and *pivo*, or the sweet beer of the country. Red and white wines, and finally champagne, were quaffed to the health of the Emperor and of the Prince.

Khoosroo Mirza conducted himself, as before,

with the greatest propriety, and laughed and talked (through the medium of his interpreter) with the Governor-general and the Princess. There were only three noble dames present; for in Russia the ladies are generally excluded from large feasts of this kind. Prince Galitzin was also most attentive to his other Persian guests, and did all in his power "to whiten their faces and increase their consequence." They refused to drink wine, although Hafiz sings,

> Boy! bid yon liquid ruby flow,
> And let thy pensive heart be glad,
> Whate'er the frowning zealots say.

However, they objected not to sip iced marasquino, and got as jovial and pleasant as the rest. In the orchestra there was a most persevering and overpowering band of music. In Russia the musicians are always too noisy, and on this occasion it was hardly possible to hear oneself speak, until an Italian maid warbled some sweet airs, followed by a Russian nightingale.

After dinner we partook of coffee in an anteroom, and the Persian servants brought the caleoons of their masters, and the air was filled with the fragrance of Shiraz tobacco: this was

so grateful to the olfactories of the Russian officers, that every one pressed forward to secure a water-pipe; but the servants would hardly give them up, and it was evident that they were desirous of showing their spite and ill-will towards the Roos as much as they could with safety, and I heard them mutter between their teeth, *toof bur resh, gorum sakh,* and other delicate expressions.

During the time of our sojourn at Moscow there were several ladies of rank who were particularly attentive to us; among others, the Countesses Potemkin and Pushkin, Madam Obreskoff, &c. I formerly mentioned that the females of the lower orders in Russia are not handsome: but many of the noble dames are superlatively so. Distinguished above the rest is the Countess Potemkin; she is one of the most fascinating women I ever saw. To a noble and commanding figure she adds very handsome features, which are continually lighted up with a most engaging expression; and when she opens her lips, the sweetness of the tone of her voice, and the good sense displayed in every thing she says, render her altogether the most attractive lady in Moscow. Poets tell us, that beauty

——is not in the witchery
Of rosy lip or azure eye;
'Tis in the native truth of heart,
That scorns the thought of female art.

Having thus introduced the Countess Potemkin, I may add, that after the dinner at the Governor-general's, she was so obliging as to take us to her box in the theatre, to witness the *grand spectacle* which was given in honour of the Persian Prince.

The immense house was crowded in every part: after a Russian play there was a splendid ballet, with processions, single combats, and dances, to please the Persians; but, most absurdly, there was also a great deal of fire-worship introduced, than which the Mussulmans detest nothing more. The genius of the sun appeared in the clouds, and priests prostrated themselves before altars on which the sacred fire was burning; all which *annoyed* the Kizzilbashees, for it reminded them of the idolatry of their forefathers; but, as the performance was a great deal too long, most of them were asleep before it was half over: for they had "smoked the pipe of patience," until, seeing no end to the entertainments, "they dropped the anchor of curiosity in the harbour of expectation," and slumbered till the fall of the curtain.

Not so the young Prince; he was as much pleased as if he had found a real Bahrenee pearl, or a turquoise of Khorassan; but it was not at the performance on the stage; no, his eyes incessantly wandered to a box on his left, where was seated a damsel, who, in the estimation of Khoosroo Mirza, was "as a gem of Golconda among beads of glass." The name of the fair was Demidoff. Next day the Prince could do nothing but rave about this *Peri-roo*, fairy-face: she was his *kiblah*, his point of adoration; and he ardently sought an interview with her. At last he was introduced, and seating himself beside her, he gazed on her with looks of the utmost tenderness and affection. He called her his Leila, his Zuleika, and when he thought she was not observing, he slipped his dagger out of its sheath and cut off a small portion of her sash, as a *souvenir;* but, when he was conveying the silk into his bosom, the glittering steel caught the maiden's eye, and, screaming with terror, she rushed from the apartment. The lovesick Prince was terribly disconcerted at this, and was ready to sink through the earth at his unsuccessful essay, but thought it best to make a precipitate retreat; and when he arrived at his residence, he immediately sent for the astrologer. What was to be done to soothe

the lady? Not only that, but he was determined to purchase her to carry to Tabreez with him, to be the *banoo*, the queen of his harem. The Moonujim gravely proposed that the tempting offer of half a dozen shawls, a few turquoise rings, sundry pipes, and a sum in tomauns, should be made to the parents of the young lady. Khoosroo Mirza swore by his father's beard that he would give any thing to secure her; and in the mean time, as a peace-offering, he despatched a confidential furash, or carpet-spreader, with a handsome shawl for Mademoiselle; but, distressing to relate, it was not accepted: the furash was turned out of doors, and threatened with "having his shoulders softened with a cudgel" if he presented himself there again. When the Prince heard that his envoy had not successfully fulfilled his mission, he was in a towering passion; but thought that the stupidity of the emissary was the cause of his failure: he threatened him with the *fuluk*, or bastinado, on the soles of his feet, or with the loss of his eyes when he returned to Persia, and would not rest till his carriage was at the door, and he set out himself with the shawl. After a great deal of trouble he again succeeded in seeing the lady; and, throwing the present over her shoulders, he implored her

"to erase, with the sponge of forgiveness, his offences from the tablet of her affection."

Having been formerly in Persia, I knew several of the Prince's suite, and frequently went to smoke a pipe with them. I have associated with Orientals since my sixteenth year, and always have been very partial to them. Not only their dress but their manners please me. They are attired in a picturesque costume and flowing robes, far superior to and much more imposing than the meagre dress of Europeans; and they are, moreover, exceedingly polite and refined in their social intercourse one with another, (never interrupting the person who is speaking,) and will, in fact, become very much attached to those Europeans who appear to humour their prejudices and conform to their customs. From being actuated with these feelings towards Orientals in general, it is not to be wondered at that I courted the society of the Persians in Moscow; but our motives were mistaken by the local Russian authorities, and our visiting the Kizzilbashees was displeasing to them; though at the time I was not aware of it, or I would have refrained from doing so. We certainly used to laugh at the complaints of the Persians, but never encouraged them. They used to say, "Would to God that our Shah (the threshold of the

world's glory) would order us back again to Iran! we have no rest here. No sooner do we spread the carpet of repose, and call for a caleoon and a cup of the refreshing draught of Mocha, than a green-coated infidel presents himself, and orders us to prepare for going to see some pictures, or a palace, or the theatre. They won't believe that we have as good in our own land of the rose and of the boolbool: no, no. Besides, are not pictures forbidden by the Holy Prophet? (on whom be peace!) And where is there any palace here to be compared to the *Char Minar*, or forty pillars, at Ispahan? As to the theatre, *heech*, it is nothing! Besides, we shrewdly suspect that we are taken about, not so much to see the wonders of the city, as to be made a spectacle of ourselves."

"How do you like your quarters?" we then inquired. "They are all very well," they answered; "but the noise of the carriages in the street is like the thundering of the hoofs of Roostem's steed through the forest of Mazanderan. And then our food is not exactly to our liking: we are in want of many of the savoury ingredients of a real Iranee pilaö. But, wullah! what is worst of all, we have understood that we ought to get continually *peshkush*, or presents,

when attached to an embassy of this sort; but we never receive any 'manure' in our hands at all, and will return, after all our trouble, as poor as we came. Our friends will then laugh at our beards, and say,

> Hur kus keh sufur koonud pusundeedah shoüud,
> Dur aëne kumal noor i hur deedah shoüud.*

Whilst we were at Moscow there were several illuminations: the streets on these occasions were merely lighted with small earthen vessels, containing a wick and oil placed along the *trottoirs;* but the Boulevards were well lighted up, and made a very respectable display. There was an illumination and promenade one evening at the Tverskoi boulevard: pyramids of lamps were erected here and there amongst the trees, and the temples were resplendent with light.

One evening the fire engines were ordered to parade before the Prince on the Dievitch plain. Behind railings a great crowd was collected; and the police officers, in their cocked hats and swords, were running about, and shouting to the crowd to keep quiet, and not to push one another; but the most noisy was the General of

* Whoso travels shall be approved of and esteemed
As the perfection of accomplishment and the light of every eye.

Police himself, a portly figure, with a Falstaff stomach, who rode about, swearing and abusing till he was red in the face. The engines, to the number of twenty-four, were then drawn up in line, with distinguishing flags on each: in the rear were the light waggons with ladders, poles, hooks, &c. Khoosroo Mirza and his suite then appeared on the ground, accompanied by Prince Galitzin and a number of officers of rank; but the Persians, though none were unhorsed, were evidently not at all comfortably seated on the European saddles. On their own saddles they are the best horsemen in the world,—perfect Centaurs; but I am decidedly of their opinion, that there is no better contrivance in the world to make a man salute his native earth than the common English saddle, with smooth seat and flaps, and without support either before or behind.

The engines then passed at a walk, trot, and gallop: the Tartar horses were excellent. The firemen were dressed in green jackets and leather caps: they sat on the engines and waggons; and the whole equipment seemed to be complete. Suddenly it came on to rain very heavily, and the crowd rapidly dispersed. The engines then proceeded to a lofty house, and played water upon it; and the firemen erect-

ing a ladder against it, (which slid into itself,) mounted with their axes and hooks to the roof. We galloped home under torrents of rain.

But the most splendid fête given to the Prince was at the assembly of nobles. On the night of the fête we found the large hall brilliantly illuminated, and filled with the beauty and fashion of Moscow and its environs. The gallery was occupied by the bearded *bourgeois* and their dames, who were allowed to witness the performance of the *beau monde* below. Though there is a good deal of the *exclusive* system in Russia, yet the people generally are admitted to view the amusements of the Blagorodnees, or higher classes; and the government encourages fairs and entertainments suited to please the *ignobile vulgus.*

The heat was most oppressive, the thermometer being at 80°; still the dances went on uninterruptedly for several hours. First was the Polonaise, or promenade to the sound of music all round the rooms: then succeeded the lively mazurka. The dancers sat in a circle; and the ladies went up to their acquaintances, selecting those they liked, and tripped round the ring with them. Then the game of the *garelka* was danced, in which two gentlemen followed and contested for the hand of a lady;

and he who secured it tripped round with her, as in the mazurka. We experienced some inconvenience from the richness of our uniform, and were followed wherever we went by a crowd: the ladies were particularly inquisitive, and scrutinised our dress most minutely. The officers asked if I was a General, from the size of the epaulets; but when the Prince and suite entered we were relieved from the attentions that were paid to us. Khoosroo walked round and round the hall, accompanied by Prince Galitzin; and when asked what he liked best, he gallantly replied, "The ladies." But an old officer came up to me and said, "For all the attention that we show him, he does not seem surprised at any thing: we wished to astonish him; but it's of no use; he does not open his eyes at what he sees." I shrugged up my shoulders and replied, *à la Russe*, "*Stcho dielitt?* what's to be done?"

Mirza Baba, the Persian hakeem, or doctor, then came up to me and said, "I hope you won't feel annoyed with us for not having been to see you, and to return your visits: but we really cannot; we have been expressly forbidden to do so; though we have a great regard for those who were civil to us; and in fact for the English in general, who have always

been friends to the unfortunate Kizzilbashees; yet we cannot now testify our regard for you by visiting." I replied that I was very much surprised at what he had told me, but imagined that the order for the Persians not to communicate with the English could not have emanated from Galitzin, who seemed to be a noble character. "*Nume doonum,*" said Mirza Baba, "I don't know; but it was the officer in charge of us, our mehmandar, or purveyor, who said that we were not to go near you. He said, 'We have got you here to ourselves, and the English shall not interfere.' I asked him to allow me to go alone; but he said: 'Yes, you may; but there must be a police-officer with you.' To this I answered, '*Numee khahum,* I don't want that.'—'Very well,' said he, 'stay where you are.' On this I would willingly have made a corner-stone of his beard; but *cheh faidah?* what use would it be? We're the weaker party here;—so I merely blew over both shoulders, and spitting in contempt, I said, '*Boodeh bashud,*' it may be so; which you know in Persia ends all discussion."

A stout dark man then came up, and said in English, "I believe I have the pleasure of addressing my countryman?" This was Colonel Barlin, of the Imperial Lancers, who

afterwards was uncommonly civil to us, and showed us great attention. On this occasion he introduced us to several ladies of rank, at their request, as the Princess Ooroosoff, mother of the handsome maid of honour at St. Petersburgh; and the Princess Varvara Ooroosoff, or the English Princess, as she is called; for she is so partial to our nation, that all English people in distress go to her, and are sure to be assisted. I drank tea with her one evening. The Governor-General then approached, and asked us how we liked the entertainment; but his Excellency, like his subordinates, seemed rather anxious to know "when we left;" or "*Dolgo li boodit zdess?* how long we intended to remain in Moscow?" However, I must say that the impression he made upon us was very favourable.

One fine afternoon we drove out to the country seat of the Countess Potempkin: it was a neat *cottage ornée*, near a village, on the road to the Petrovsky palace. The verandas were filled with the choicest flowers; among which was seated the Countess herself; but

> We ask no flowers to crown the blushing rose,
> Nor glitt'ring gems her beauteous form to deck.

The entertainment was very *recherché*, and after it we set out with the Countess to visit the

princely mansion of the Sheremetoffs, which, with its accompanying church and lake, is an excellent specimen of a Russian summer residence.

In a great many of the Russian noble families that I had the honour of being introduced to, I found either an English governess or an English servant. In fact the Russians are so eager after the acquirement of foreign tongues, and particularly English, that any of our countrywomen who present themselves for employment are certain of it in almost any part of the country. But I was sorry to remark that frequently servants, and people of no education, took upon themselves the office of governess, when the nursery was their proper place. In conformity with the prevailing taste, the Countess Potempkin had two interesting Scotch girls under her roof, who had been left orphans, and quite destitute: she protected them, brought them up, and treated them as if they had been her own children.

At this time I was most agreeably surprised by meeting an old and much esteemed Persian friend, Dr. John Cormick, physician to the Prince Royal. He had arrived at Moscow with two little boys, whom he was about to place at school in England. Seeing now so many Persian acquaintances together, was quite an

unlooked-for pleasure; and we had so much to communicate, and (I can answer for myself) found ourselves so happily situated, that we never felt the day hang heavy on our hands.

One of the most interesting acquaintances I made at Moscow was Madame Scherbinin (Princess Dashkoff); this intelligent lady is the daughter of the celebrated Princess Dashkoff, who was so instrumental in seating Catherine the Great on the throne of the Czars. The Princess was so kind as to invite me to her country-house, about three or four versts from Moscow. She lived there in the midst of beautiful gardens, which she had planted and laid out with wonderful taste. Originally, the ground was flat and swampy; but she drained it, gave it an undulating surface, and in different situations raised mounds crowned with temples, from which there were rich views of Moscow, with its glittering domes, and of the surrounding country. The skill the Princess displayed in the arrangement of the trees, so as to set off the different shades of foliage, and to produce the most agreeable contrasts, was quite unique, and showed excellent management. A piece of water wound through the gardens, by the side of which were shady walks and seats. The two nieces of the Princess were very agreeable young ladies, Anas-

tasia and Luboff Scherbinin: the eldest was very lively; but Mademoiselle Luboff was in very delicate health, and obliged to visit Moscow daily, to drink the *artificial* mineral waters, which are at present in great repute.

The Princess, who possesses a highly cultivated mind, spoke eloquently on English and Russian literature, and dwelt with particular pleasure on her residence for three years in Edinburgh. There she had become acquainted with Blair, Hume, Robertson, &c. With the latter her brother had been placed. Finally, the Princess carried her attentions so far as to furnish me with letters for her cousin, (the Count Woronzoff, Governor-General of the Taurida,) provisions for the journey, and a travelling bed. I was quite ashamed to be the occasion of so much trouble; but she would admit of no refusal, and I took leave of the excellent lady, whilst her peasants were entertaining us with the simple and wild airs of the Ukraine.

CHAPTER X.

Prepare to leave Moscow—Perilous love adventure—Last look of the ancient capital—Podolsk—Villages and noblemen's seats—Accidents on the road—Passage through a fertile country—Celo Molodi, and effects of a douceur—Inconveniencies of a hasty temper—Serpuchof—Tula—Its arm-factory—M. Jones—Dangerous neighbourhood—Consecration of the waters of the Upa—Indecorous practice in Russia—Continuation of the journey from Tula—Civility of the mooziks—A Russian smithy—Plain fare—The peasant women and children—Mtsensk—The Yernchicks—Luxury of the Gipsies—Keoorsk—Obean—The Ukraine and its inhabitants—Beligorod—Kharkoff—An exquisite—University and monastery—A drunken domestic—Adventure on a hill—Advantage of travelling in uniform—Russians passing the night—Marshes—*Déjeûné* with peasant women—Pultowa—Charles XII.—The battle plain—Monument—The Steppes—Gallop across them—Kremanchook—The Dnieper—Elizabethgrade—Nicholaef—Questions commonly addressed to travellers.

THE day now arrived when we were to bid adieu to this hospitable capital; and I shall always look back with sincere pleasure to the short sojourn I made there; but it was again necessary to take the road, and I completed

my preparations for setting out for the south. Before starting, I shall recount a perilous love adventure, which happened to an intimate friend of mine, and which may interest my fair readers.

"The evening sun was illuminating the gilded domes of the tower of Ivan Veliki, and lighting up with its last rays the splendid pile of the Kremlin, with its Tartaric battlements and fantastic buildings, when I found myself straying in the Boulevards, under the walls.—The shady walks were occupied by a few pedestrians; the ladies in the gay colours of summer, rivalling the flowers which shed their fragrance from the parterres. The air was still, but fresh and cool, after the fiery heat of the day, and the scene was altogether so pleasing, that the mind was lulled into forgetfulness of being in the midst of a crowded city, until, like a Kizzilbash, I was ready to exclaim:

Iran, Iran, humeen ust!
This is indeed Persia!

"Desirous of prolonging my enjoyment, I wandered to a retired part of the grounds, and, seating myself, was reflecting on the vicissitudes that the far-famed pile before me had undergone, since its formation by Vladimir, its falling into the hands of Tartars, their expulsion, its

attempted destruction by Napoleon, and then its resurrection from its ashes. Taken as a whole, it is certainly one of the most interesting and magnificent objects in the world, and, from every situation, its commanding site, and varied features, strike the beholder with wonder and admiration.

"I had not been long seated, when a lady passed me, attended by her *karmilitza*, or nurse. This Oriental custom is not unfrequent in Russia. The nurse remains with her charge, even after she has attained the years of maturity; warm attachments arise between them, and the parents of young ladies, reposing confidence in women of this description, make them also act as duennas. Well, the lady and her attendant passed, and I was called from the train of musing on bygone times, to an agreeable reality of the present moment, namely, the graceful turn of the damsel's ancle—when she dropped her glove near me, and, hastening to pick it up and present it to her, I glanced at her features, was fascinated with their beauty, and delighted to observe that they were bright with an engaging smile. She thanked me for my civility, and to my surprise continued: 'I think I saw you at the assembly of the nobles the other evening?' I replied that I had the good

fortune to be present at the fête, and was much gratified by the display of beauty and fashion I had seen there. 'Have you seen much of the society here?' continued my fair querist. '*Pas beaucoup*, for I am a stranger here, and have not as yet been much out.'—'Then perhaps you would be pleased to see the inside of a nobleman's palace?' she added. I answered that I should be delighted. 'Follow me, then,' she said, 'but at a distance, and your wish shall be gratified.' After whispering to the nurse, who seemed not altogether pleased, the fair maid tripped on before; and, as I am one of those who are wild after adventure of every kind, I determined to see the end of this one, which had commenced so agreeably;—but, alas!

My days have not been days of bliss,
Nor have I basked in fortune's beam:
And, if I've tasted happiness,
It has been transient as a dream.

"A carriage, with four handsome greys, was in waiting outside the lofty black and gold railing erected at the entrance to the Boulevards by the Moscow merchants, and the lady, seating herself with the duenna, drove off. I soon found a drosky, and springing upon it, followed the equipage. It continued to traverse the streets

at a rapid rate, and made many turnings, so that at last I found myself in a part of the city which was quite unknown to me.

"At last the carriage stopped before a large mansion, and the lady, hastily alighting, went in, merely casting a glance towards me. I discharged the isvostchick, and was remaining, uncertain how to act, when I saw the old woman approach. She told me to remain where I was until I saw a small door open in a wall, (to which she pointed,) and then to enter. I presented her with a piece of silver for her information, and she left me, seemingly in a more pleasant mood than before. My eyes had been but a short time fixed on the secret entrance when it opened: I entered, and found myself at the bottom of a narrow flight of steps. I mounted about thirty of these, and then discovered a suite of magnificent apartments; but no one to welcome me to this enchanted castle.

"I was endeavouring to collect my scattered thoughts when a soft voice said behind me, '*Ben venuto, signore.*' I turned, and found the lady blushing and beautiful. Her raven tresses and eyebrows bespoke a native of a warmer clime than that of Russia; and her slight and graceful form was attired in the dark and elegant robes of Spain. 'How do you like our resi-

dence?' she inquired, and, without waiting for a reply, she led the way into a lofty drawing-room, and seated herself on a low ottoman, under a glittering chandelier. The ceiling of the apartment was richly painted with flowers and festoons, and supported by handsome Corinthian pillars. Mirrors of great size, and in costly frames, adorned the walls. The rose-wood furniture was massive, and ornamented with *ormolu*. The floor was a *parquet* of costly wood, and polished like glass; and a superb Persian carpet was spread under the ottoman, and a circular table, which stood before it. After I had scrutinised the apartment, in compliance with the wish of its lovely occupant, she said: 'Fruit and wine are agreeable after a walk—you have no objection to partake?' and immediately the *karmilitza* entered with a large tray heaped with delicacies. 'I need not ask you,' said the maiden gaily, 'if you are pleased with your reception and entertainment; for you know the proverb, *Domandar all' oste se ha buon vino*:—it would be like inquiring of a landlord if his wine is good.'

"We thus continued 'in sweet converse' for a short time, when suddenly a loud knocking was heard in an outer apartment, and suppressed demands for admittance. The nurse affected

surprise and alarm; the lady turned deadly pale, and faltering cried, 'Oh! do not let *him* enter now!' She seemed about to faint away, and, regardless of the consequences, I ran into the ante-room to prevent the ingress of the intruder. As I immediately saw that the door at which he was thundering could not long withstand his assault, I opened it, and a tall man dashed into the apartment.—'Hah! have I found you here?' cried he, and instantly aimed a blow at my side. I strove to grapple with him; but a strange faintness came over me, and I staggered back through the open door, and fell down several steps of the same stairs by which I had first entered the house. The door was then shut violently in my face, and I found myself in darkness, and excessively weak—from my fall, as I imagined. My passion being roused, from the rude treatment I had received, as well as my anxiety for the fate of the lady, prompted me to essay to open the door; but I became giddy, and again fell down the steps; and then found myself in the open air. The streets were now gloomy and deserted, and I walked at a slow pace homewards, in no very agreeable frame of mind, and, arriving at my hotel, was undressing to throw myself on my couch, when a small dagger fell from my clothes, and I found them

steeped in blood. Fortunately the wound was not dangerous, and I was able in a short time to resume my walks; but never again saw the dark-haired maid, nor the assassin who had attempted my life."

But let us now leave Moscow, and prosecute our journey to the south. I was advised to purchase a light Siberian britchka; and placing my baggage on the bottom of it, with a bag of hay to lie upon, we seated ourselves, and, after bidding adieu to my friends, we drove out of the barrier. The *padorojna*, or order for post-horses was for three; and having been duly registered, we passed on without interruption: but the road was dreadful, and the jolting was like to shake us to pieces. We halted for a moment to take a last look of the ancient capital from the village of Danilevskoye, and saw it bright, glittering, and varied as before.

Arrived at the first station, Podolsk, the *smotritel*, or postmaster, immediately said, that we could have no post-horses for six hours: now this was rather a bad beginning, and we thought that it might be the same thing all the way through. Whilst considering whether or not a bribe would produce the cattle, half a dozen rough-looking peasants presented themselves, and offered us horses for double the regulation:

we battled and argued with them a long time for a reduction of their charge; and then, feigning indifference, went to sleep in the carriage, pretending to wait for the post-horses; but the moozicks also lay down; so that, seeing we could not mend the matter, we engaged their horses and continued our journey.

The cottages were now thatched, and not so neat as those we had formerly seen: outside the villages were boards, on which was painted the number of *souls* or males which each village contained. At Podolsk there are some saints carved in wood, which deserve notice.

Though the seats of the nobility are thinly scattered throughout Russia, yet in the neighbourhood of the capitals there are some very imposing mansions. Count Momonoff's immense establishment is at a short distance from Podolsk.

The nights were now cold and damp, and, on looking out of our conveyance, we found ourselves travelling through a dreary waste over which hung a heavy mist. Whilst attempting to sleep, which the deep ruts made a very difficult matter, I found myself suddenly and most uncomfortably thrown out of the perpendicular, and immediately after, the isvostchick or postilion sprawling on the top of me in the

mud: *he* had slept sound enough on his seat, and had allowed the horses to lead the britchka into a ditch. After getting on our legs, we shouted and hallooed for assistance; but there was no one near; so we put our shoulder to the wheel, and after a good deal of straining we got the vehicle into an upright position again.

Most of the travellers who have published their tours in Russia have journeyed in winter, and from reading their works, I was impressed with the idea that we should find nothing but steppes and immense barren plains on our route; but when large tracts appeared on every side, and as far as the eye could reach, waving luxuriantly with grain, which rose and fell like a verdant sea under the passing breeze, we were most agreeably disappointed; and this abundance is not confined to the district through which we were now travelling, for even to the Don, at this season, there is nothing to be seen but immense plains covered with corn. No wonder then that every where we saw the peasants comfortable, and enjoying a sufficiency of plain food, and that we were never annoyed with beggars.

At the station of Celo Mólodi we determined to try the effect of "a little manure" in the hand of the *smotritel*, and accordingly when we stopped, we first of all were liberal to the

isvostchick, presenting him with a *grivnick*, or groat, their usual allowance from their countrymen being *dvatsut copeck*, or twopence; then, advancing to the green-coated postmaster, we requested him to enter our padorojna in his book; and, inquiring the number of versts we had to pay for, we laid on the table eighty copecks or two grivnicks above the regulation,—and the horses were led out immediately. Now this is the only way to get over the ground in Russia; from forty to eighty copecks ought first to be given to the smotritels at each station, and *then* it may be inquired if there are horses.

It becomes a very serious affair if a traveller so far forgets himself as to strike either an *isvostchick* or *smotritel* on the road, even when they are in fault. For instance, an acquaintance of mine struck a postmaster, because he denied he had post-horses when the stable was full of them; and he had to pay a fine of five hundred rubles, besides being detained and put to great inconvenience. Another young officer told me, that when he was travelling for the first time to join his regiment, the isvostchick would not quicken his pace, and after a good deal of abuse, the officer struck him; the isvostchick immediately left his horses and ran away; the officer drove to the

next post-house; but was not allowed to leave it till the postilion appeared, which he did after a couple of days; and besides this detention, the officer had to pay a fine.

We next passed the villages of Lapasna and Saphonova, near which are some mineral waters, and arrived at the interesting town of Serpuchof, ninety-three versts from Moscow. Its site is elevated, and commands beautiful views of the neighbouring fertile country. The Plostchad or market-place, is a large open square surrounded with shops, and filled with the country people and their *telegas* or carts, on market days; but the most interesting object at Serpuchof is the ancient fortress, built on a hill, and surrounded with high stone walls.

The villages of Zavodi and Volotya succeeded, and then we found ourselves at Tula, the Sheffield of Russia. This handsome city is built on both sides of the Upa river; the streets are of great width and regularity, and it has the ordinary allowance of gaudily-painted domes and churches. The rich iron mines in the neighbourhood led to the establishment of the arm-fabric, which we immediately proceeded to visit, first waiting on General Phillipoosoff to obtain his permission. Mr. Jones of Birmingham, and his two sons, have the charge and direction of the

manufacture of muskets: the father has the rank of Colonel, and is decorated with the orders of St. Anne and St. Vladimir. The greatest improvement which they have introduced is in the manufacture of the locks by machinery; so that the different pieces of a hundred locks being mixed, a lock may immediately be put together from the heap: this the Grand-duke would not believe till he had ocular demonstration of the fact: at present fifty thousand stand of arms can be manufactured annually at Tula; and a great part of the iron employed is from Siberia.

The Messrs. Jones had arrived at great perfection in the manufacture of those beautiful articles Damascus sword-blades. I believe the usual process is this: a flat piece of malleable steel one-eighth of an inch thick, and one and a half inch in breadth, is bound with iron wire at the distance of one-third of an inch; then the whole is fused and amalgamated: more wire is added if required; the compound metal is then tempered and ground, grooves are filed on the blade, and it is then hammered and the required form given. Aquafortis and vinegar bring out the figures.

Besides the arm-fabric at Tula, there is the citadel (which is a square inclosure with towers at the angles, and containing several churches);

the arsenal, and the handsome bazaar. In the shops there are to be found curious specimens of Tula workmanship and fancy articles of every kind in steel. The Tula white metal snuff-boxes are much prized on the continent; also the gold and cast-iron rings. As many of the workmen are out of employ at different times, the neighbourhood of Tula is not considered particularly safe. I was warned by a Russian officer to take care of myself, for it was sometimes the practice of these men to sally out at night from the thickets at the side of the road, follow a traveller, and knock him off his telega with a great branch of a tree. The coal near Tula is abundant; but the charred wood is still preferred for smelting.

We witnessed a grand ceremony on the banks of the Upa, whilst at Tula. A pavilion was erected covered with wreaths of flowers, and in which were paintings of the Virgin and Saints. The popes or priests walked towards it in procession, and, after a prayer from the chief, a cross was immersed in the river, which consecrated the waters. Immediately after this, many hundreds of the assembled multitude stripped, crossed themselves, and bathed in the stream. Now really, the male Russians have very little regard to decency on these occasions: moreover,

when grooms take horses to water, they seem to delight in being *in puris naturalibus*, and may be seen scampering about naked with the greatest *sang froid*, whether there be male or female spectators present.

It was now destined that an esteemed friend and myself should part; for however greatly we desired to continue together, it was impossible: his route was towards the Caucasus and mine towards the Black Sea. We had been formerly a great deal together in Persia, and had, like others of the Envoy's suite, contracted on the plain of Persepolis a severe fever, which carried off several of the party; but luckily our constitutions being sound, we survived, though we had a hard struggle for life. With a heavy heart we now bade each other farewell, and, without the probability of meeting again for many long years, we each pursued our solitary journey.

After leaving Tula, I found a great change for the better, as to the facility of procuring post-horses. The moment I stopped at a *stantz* or station, the peasants came running out, and offered better horses than those at the post-houses, for five copecks a verst each; besides, the moozicks were extremely civil and obliging; assisted me to alight, as if I had been a female, and offered me

milk and fruit for a "trifling ransom." The country was every where smiling with the gifts of Ceres; but the horizon was still unbroken and flat. For repairing a small iron bolt, which had started in crossing a bridge, a blacksmith asked ten rubles; but when he saw that I would try and make shift without it, he immediately came down to a *sine boomagee*, or blue paper note of five rubles. The smithy was fitted up with long and narrow anvils, and a pair of double bellows, which an old man worked up and down alternately. The horses were shod after the Continental fashion,—placed between four upright posts, and secured by cross bars to prevent them kicking.

The roads were exceedingly wide, and had a double row of willow trees on each side: the peasants' telegas seemed to take a new track every year, leaving the rain and frost to fill up the old ruts. I never took the trouble to cook, but ate cringles or ring-biscuits, on strings, and black bread with milk; but, omitting on one occasion to use salt with the rye bread, I found it very indigestible and heavy. I was able to read by sitting upright in my light conveyance, and occasionally got out and stretched my legs with a run for two or three versts; at which times, I be-

lieve the *yemchicks* or drivers thought that a strait waistcoat would not have been amiss for me.

The peasants' wives were cleanly dressed in white peaked caps and striped gowns; but as to their ideas, they seemed to be very confined. If I asked them the distance to any station, the invariable answer was, "*Ye Bogh, neznaeoo:*—By G—, I don't know!" But this is a very common reply in Russia; though it may surprise the English reader, that even the women cannot make a simple declaration without using the name of their Maker to give it force.

The children were employed in the fields or about the house: the girls spinning or carding; and a few I saw tambouring. The infants were suspended from the rafters of the cottage by four strings attached to a square frame of canvas. Sometimes there was a horn with milk hung near the child's mouth, over the small end of which was a moist rag which it sucked. The size of the rye-bread loaves was immense, some of them six feet in circumference and two feet thick.

The town of *Mtsensk* was the next we passed through: its appearance was pleasing; and the number of inhabitants said to be about six thousand. In the principal square were long ranges of blacksmiths' shops, in which the ham-

mers were ringing merrily on the anvils; and the boys were amusing themselves with the games of *svaika* and *babki*, before described. We now went at a very rapid pace: the yemchicks continually shouted and encouraged their horses: "*Mnoo, mnoo, mnoo, dar ne bos!*—Come, come along, never fear—" was followed by a crack of the whip; and we galloped on towards Orel, which is the centre of a flourishing commerce.—After leaving Orel, the yemchick insisted on going across the country, to save seven versts; and away he set, as if the father of all evil had been after him, screeching, bellowing, and stamping on the foot-board, making the horses leap britchka and all over small ditches. I thought all this very amusing, until we were brought up in a deep watercourse, and were beginning to float, when it was high time to give him a little sober advice, and direct him to keep the fords, and within bounds.

We now passed several country seats; and the country continued to be rich and tolerably varied in its character. At Kholodets the women were returning from their labours in the field, and singing sweetly in chorus some wild airs. In the encampments of the tsegans (gipsies) which we saw, they seemed to have an eye to their comfort, for large feather-beds were in

every tent, lying beside the bellows and the tools of their different avocations.

On a clear morning we arrived at Kioorsk, pleasantly situated on a sloping hill, and containing many fine churches. I went into the principal one, and was struck with the strange caps of the women, which were about two feet in height, and cleft at the top: when they bowed and crossed themselves at their devotion the caps sometimes got entangled with the raiment of the devotee in front. Behind the church, the river scene was very lively; water-carts were in the stream, the drivers of which were singing and filling them; and boys were plunging in, and swimming about in every direction.

After traversing a rich district we arrived at Obean, the station of a cavalry regiment; and the bugles, sounding the retreat, revived the recollection of "old times with the regiment." Here is the first appearance of a rocky sub-soil, seemingly calcareous. The Italians have a proverb, "*La posta è una spesa da principe ed un mestiére da facchino,*—to travel post requires the purse of a Prince and the strength of a porter;" and certainly it was rather trying, going at the rate we did, on a britchka without springs, and over roads very unlike English ones for smoothness; besides never halting to sleep. But I bore up

under the exertion with the pleasing anticipation of ere long embarking on the Euxine, to be a partaker in a war which was occupying the undivided attention of Europe.

We now entered the granary of Russia, the Ukraine, and immediately observed that the cottages, instead of being congregated into villages, stood singly, as farm-houses, and were well-built and thatched, and with their inmates exceedingly clean, inside. The men had a hearty look about them, and the women were very neat in their apparel: their deal tables and chairs were polished like mirrors; and the piles of pillows were ornamented with white and red covers. I always went prying about, for the rule in Russia is "to go every where till you are stopped;" and in one cottage I saw a portrait of our noble Premier, mounted on a gallant charger with flowing mane and tail.

Beligorod, or the white town, was clean and regular; and we observed the mowers employing a curious combination of the scythe and rake, called a kosa; four long teeth being attached to the handle of the scythe, which collect the grass as it is cut. The peasants now began to use pipes.

After some heavy driving through sandy roads, on which flocks of sheep were standing huddled

together, with their heads between their legs, to shield themselves from the fiery heat, we reached KHARKOFF, the capital of the Ukraine: but its appearance was not prepossessing. A few domes rose over the miserable huts of the *slobode* or suburb; and when we entered the town it seemed to be dirty and very irregular; but, from the dust which filled the streets, it was hardly possible to see either to the right or left. The smotritel was very civil: he was an "exquisite" in his way; for, to make himself look smart, he spat repeatedly in his hand and set up his hair therewith. He directed us to a trackteer's, where I was obliged to stop some time to make inquiries after one of the Professors of the University, Dr. Dorn, whose acquaintance I had made in London: he has lately translated for the Royal Asiatic Society "The History of the Afghans." It thundered, lightened, and rained, till the streets became torrents; and it was with difficulty I made my way to the buildings of the College, for which Kharkoff is celebrated: but it was labour in vain, for my friend had not arrived. On preparing to take a survey of the town, the Monastery, which is given in the accompanying plate, struck me as being a good specimen of a Russian religious edifice; and I sketched it from a good point of view.

A priest, peasant, and female, are in the foreground.

On my expeditions I seldom trouble myself with a servant, for it is extremely difficult to meet with a sober travelling domestic, and when one does not care about a little extra exertion, and has been accustomed to the road, the best servant is rather an incumbrance. I found the one I had now with me a most intolerable annoyance; he was a Swede, and constantly drunk and helpless. On leaving Kharkoff, I was obliged to lift him on the conveyance amidst the laughter of the Russian sloogas or servants at the trackteer's, who taunted my man, and asked him if the *votki*, or liquor, had met with his approbation: he muttered a curse, and we drove off.

For several stages after leaving Kharkoff, we had roads saturated with moisture, and the rain fell incessantly: several artillery officers I met were very kind in giving me a share of their breakfast, and providing horses for me; but there were constantly accidents happening; once we got to a hill, up which we intended mounting, but our essay was in vain; we stuck fast in the middle of it, along with several other travellers; some telegas descending at the same time at a rapid pace, the drivers of which were asleep,

came against us and capsized heels over head, and moojiks, black bread, and bolsters, rolled in the mud. When the owners of the telegas got on their legs, they opened a volley of abuse, levelled at their own yemchicks, and then bolstered them soundly: the yemchicks took it coolly enough, merely shaking themselves, and saying after each blow, "*Davolna, ye Bogh! ya ne vinavat!*—Enough, by G—! we were not to blame."

My yemchick tried to pull the britchka backwards by attaching a horse in the rear; but after whipping and shouting till he was tired, he gave up the attempt, and I gave some money to a boy to go to the next station and get fresh horses. Now all this time, though I had been toiling myself like a galley-slave, my useless animal of a servant was dead drunk and asleep. The yemchick also lay down in the mud, and took a quiet nap till the horses should arrive: I amused myself with a number of Blackwood; and thus we were situated for about four hours: at last the bells of the fresh horses announced their approach, and we were dragged up the hill to the next station.

After this the country changed its flat character for picturesque and undulating features, covered with groves, and we went pleasantly

on our way. At one station the smotritel was very drunk, and asked several times for *prebaffky*, or something extra to get horses; and his wife coming up to me, slily put her hand in mine, and asked me to take a glass of *votki* in her room, to keep out the cold. I merely tasted it, to please her. Here, as at other stations, I found the advantage of having a pair of cavalry scales on my shoulders, as I got my horses long before a German merchant, who had preceded me.

Passing a large solitary house at night, in which there was a light, and feeling rather cold and hungry, I asked the yemchick if we could get any thing to eat there: he replied, we could get a pipe; so we alighted, and went in. We found a large whitewashed room; with a stove on one side, and a broad shelf on the other, on which men, women, and children were sleeping, and an old woman baking below. We had warm black bread and milk, for which she charged only ten copecks, or one penny!

Next morning we were again fast in the mud with marshes all round us, and flocks of wild fowl screaming and flying about us. The country was a dead flat: in the distance, here and there, was seen a village church in the midst of trees. We stuck for two or three hours, till a

good-natured fellow of a peasant lent us his horse, and we got "under weigh" again. I breakfasted with some peasant women in a hut: they were dressed in white shifts, reaching only to the calf of the leg, and a black petticoat round the middle, which did not meet behind. After our *déjeûné* they all took a bumper of votki, and were surprised I did not join them. "*Akh! bēdne,*" they said; "the poor fellow is ill."

After crossing innumerable streams, bordered with willow-trees, PULTAVA appeared, beautifully situated on a ridge, with scattered churches and trees amongst the houses: on the right was a monastery on an isolated and wooded hill, and then a steep ascent led into the interesting city. Pultava, the capital of the government of the same name, is celebrated for sealing the fortunes of the flower of chivalry, Charles the Twelfth, who, whilst besieging the fortress, was attacked by Peter, and a battle ensued in a large plain to the south of the city, where Charles lost his best warriors, and was subsequently obliged to take refuge in Turkey.

"Oh! bloody Pultava! a curse ever lie,
Where the King and his people were vanquish'd together,
May the dew and the rain leave thy herbage to die,
Thy flocks to decay, and thy fir-groves to wither!"

But the battle-field was bright and green, and the clumps of lofty trees gave it a rich park-like appearance. Near it was the river Vorskla. The streets of Pultava are wide; and in a handsome square there is a lofty granite obelisk, surmounted by the Swedish eagle, and the base bristling with cannon. I have cause to remember this monument; for, whilst passing it, a wheel came off the britchka, and we fell at the foot of it.

We now entered on the wide steppes, covered with rich pastures and enamelled with wild flowers. We rushed onwards with horses attached only by cords and a strap round the neck, their manes and tails streaming like meteors, and accomplished frequently sixteen and eighteen versts in an hour. The steppes rose and fell before us in long and gentle slopes; and the expanse of uninterrupted landscape reminded me of the trackless desert, and similarly excited a strong inclination to hurry forwards with exhilarated spirits: the verst-pillars were the only objects on which the eye could rest in these "seas of land."

The post-houses were now all in charge of Jews: they were dressed in long, "sad-coloured raiment," and were distinguished by very broad-brimmed hats, and their hair hang-

ing in ringlets down their cheeks. The women had lace caps, on which were vandyked black and gold ornaments, studded with precious stones. One evening, I observed a Russian mother teaching her child its prayers: she repeated them to the girl, and told her when to cross herself, and touch the ground with her forehead: the little thing scratched herself at every pause, and seemed not to know a word of what she was saying.

We crossed a deep river on a raft, and, still galloping across the steppe, arrived at KREMANCHOOK, on the broad Dnieper. A few idle barks were moored beside the long bridge of boats, and some low sand-hills on the opposite side gave this noble stream a deserted and melancholy look. Elizabethgrade was the next large town; after which calcareous rocks, with marine shells, continually appeared above the surface. Finally we arrived at NICHOLAEF.

I shall now close this chapter with a specimen of the questions which were constantly put to me by people on the road. The Russians are certainly a most inquisitive race, and their curiosity to pry into another's affairs astonished me greatly. It won't do to give an evasive answer, for you will immediately be suspected:

accordingly, I always replied frankly to the home questions that were put to me. For instance, an officer would come up to me, and, taking off his forage-cap, would salute me with—

"*Zdrastee, brat?—sdrov*—How are you, brother?—I hope you are well."

"*Slava Bogh*—Thank God, quite well."

"*Ut koodé preyehil*—Where do you come from?"

"*Iz Moscova*—From Moscow."

"*Koodé yedité?*—Whither are you going?"

"*Obrat na tooda*—Perhaps I'll go back again."

"*Kak vas chin?*—What is your rank?"

"*Parooschick ulansky*—A Lieutenant of lancers."

"*Kak vas famille?*—What's your name?"

"Alexander."

"*Eto ne pravda*—You are joking."

"*Nyet, eto Shotlandsky famillia*—No, I'm not, that's a Scotch surname."

"*Kakoi dielo imëaté?*—What are you doing here?"

"*Videet retcosté*—Seeing what's remarkable."

"*Dolgo li boodité?*—Will you stay long?"

"*Po koodova ponravitsa minia*—As long as I'm amused."

"*Morem li preyehil ili soukhim pooteum?*—Did you come (to Russia) by sea or by land?"

"*Töe i droogöe*—By both."

"*Jinat li vui?*—Are you married?"

"*Imaieoo nameraineo*—I'm thinking about it."

"*Juläé vam povisilitza*—I wish you joy."

"*Blodasté,—do svidania*—Thank you,—*au revoir*."

CHAPTER XI.

The town of Nicholaef—The plague at Odessa—Count Woronzoff—The Dock-yard—Vessels on the stocks—Patent slip—The bar—The Archipelago—Gun-boats built on an excellent principle—Admiral Greig's residence—The museum—Leave for the Crimea—Rapid travelling—The tomb of Howard—Kherson—Mr. Crisp—Malaria—Singular anecdote of Mosquitoes—Hospitality of a countryman—Sail up the Dnieper—Sandy desert—The Nogay Tartars—Perekop—Entrance into Crim Tartary—Pleasant landscape—Sympheropol—General Kuznacheff—The Countess Rostopchin—The family of De Serres—The Sultan Katty Gherry—Interesting discovery—Greek maids—Tartar bazar and coffee-house—Leave Sympheropol for the South coast—Romantic situation of Bukteserai—The Tartar palace—Mosque and Moslem worship—The mausoleum of the Khans—The seraglio and halls of audience—The gipsey-town and monastery of the cliff—The citadel of the Kuräemé Jews—The valley of Jehosaphat—Arrive at Sevastopol on the Black Sea.

The town of Nicholaef is situated on the steppe at the junction of the Boog and Ingul rivers, and is about two thousand versts from Petersburgh. The streets are wide and regular, and the principal one has double rows of trees

on each side of it. The public buildings are, two or three churches, the admiralty—*hôtel de ville*—depôt of marine artillery, &c. The Commander-in-chief of the Black Sea fleet (Admiral Greig) resides here; and Kherson having now been abandoned as one of the Euxine naval stations, on account of its insalubrity and difficulty of access, Nicholaef has risen into considerable importance since its foundation in 1789. It now contains from twelve to fourteen thousand inhabitants; principally sailors and workmen connected with the dock-yards.

I did not expect to meet His Excellency the Admiral here: he was with the fleet in the Black Sea; but I intended to go on to Odessa, and by the assistance of Count Woronzoff, Governor-General of the Taurida, to embark in a vessel to join the Russian fleet. To my great surprise, I now learned that the plague had lately broken out at Odessa; that all communication was cut off between the town and country; and that every house was a prison. In this case I determined to send my letters of introduction to Count Woronzoff, and request his advice how to act.

I received the greatest civility and kindness from the members of Admiral Greig's family, and from several Englishmen connected with

the admiralty, who of course very seldom see travellers in their remote part of Europe. Messieurs Arnot, Treuveller, &c. were particularly attentive to me.

I first visited the dock-yard, which is situated at the bottom of a high and semicircular bank on the Ingul, and is well protected from easterly winds. Above are the store-houses, rope-walks, carpenters' lofts, &c.; and on the banks of the river there was ship and boat-building going on in the open air, sheds not having yet been introduced. I saw on the stocks two eighty-four and two sixty-gun brigs, an armed steam-vessel, a yacht, a corvette, two schooners, and five gun-boats; and a month or two before, there were launched two sixty-gun ships and one corvette; so that there was great activity in every department here. One of Morton's patent slips for five-hundred-ton vessels was just finishing: in clearing the foundation of it, there were found human skeletons, and numerous bolts, nails, and rude tools, probably left by the Greek colonists in the middle ages.

The great disadvantage which Nicholaef labours under as a building-station, is the want of tide, which prevents their having docks; so that, from the difficulty of careening vessels, the ships of war last only about eight years. The wood

employed in building comes from a great distance down the Boristhenes, or Dnieper. Formerly there was a bar below Nicholaef, with only nine feet water upon it; and the vessels had to be carried over it on camels; but Admiral Greig succeeded, by dredging and contracting the stream, in forming a canal of twenty-three feet water, which is sufficiently deep for the largest ships without their stores—for which they go round to Sevastopol in the Crimea.

I went on board the Archipelago (60): she seemed a very smart vessel, and had only broken one inch and a half in launching, which tells well for her strength of frame: she is fitted with diagonal decks and other modern improvements in ship-building. The gun-boats were built on an excellent principle. Last year the admiral observed, that during the siege of Anapa in Circassia, the men in the gun-boats suffered most severely from being completely exposed on the decks, when obliged to be very near shore. He accordingly builds his gun-boats with a solid bow of sixteen feet of timber, which no shot can penetrate, and with an inclined plane from the bow to the hold, in which the gun is loaded under cover, and then run up and fired, by which means the head only of the man who fires is exposed. The ship's boats were all

carvel-built. For the fitting-out room there was a steam-engine of twelve-horse power, and a turning machine, which had been originally put up by an Englishman, and worked well with two horses for thirty-five years. Several Turkish prizes were lying in the river with their high sterns and raking masts.

The residence of the admiral is a long building, with an observatory and beautiful gardens attached to it. The site is a commanding one, on the lofty bank overlooking the Ingul: behind is a handsome boulevard for the evening promenade of the fashionables. The admiral lives like a prince; with bands of music, theatrical entertainments, and balls, continually enlivening his elegant residence in the evening; but his days are devoted to intellectual improvement, and to superintending the multifarious and complicated operations in the dock-yard. I was surprised at the number and value of his books and instruments; and, though he himself was then absent, I spent my time most agreeably with his family.

The museum at the artillery depôt contains a choice collection of books and models of vessels, besides some interesting antiques found in the Crimea and on the banks of the Dnieper.* One

* These I have noticed in the Appendix.

afternoon I drove out to Spasko, one of the admiral's country seats: here, by planting fruit and ornamental trees, the arid Scythian steppe has been changed into a beautiful garden. Though the soil of the steppe is covered with verdure, it is not of sufficient depth to bear trees; so that in planting, a deep hole is required first to be dug in the calcareous rock, and then filled in with vegetable mould.

At length a very polite letter arrived from Count Woronzoff, (who, by the bye, is called in Russia the English Count, from having been brought up at Oxford,) in which his Excellency said that he was extremely sorry he could not receive me at Odessa, on account of the plague; but recommended me to go round to the Crimea, to the governor of which he inclosed an introduction. Accordingly, leaving my drunken Swede and britchka, I put my portmanteaus into a pavosky or post-car without springs; and after bidding adieu to my friends at Odessa, and carrying letters which I trusted would enable me to embark from Sevastopol, besides a lady's having hung a saint about my neck to shield me from danger, I mounted on a bright morning, and set off at a gallop over the Cimmerian desert towards Kherson.

Of all things, I dislike an old *yemchick;* nei-

ther votki nor abuse will get him to mend his pace; but let the *voyageur* get a young fellow, in his shirt, with his hair sticking out through an old cap, and his nether garments not in the best order, and say to him, "*Kli shipka yedish na vótki boodit inatshi ni dam:*—If you go at a rattling pace, you shall have liquor; but if not, you go without:—" he requires nothing more; but, giving a shout and a sharp twitch of his reins on his horses' backs, away he goes. The traveller has only to keep fast hold of a cord attached to the seat, in case of a sudden jerk leaving him on the road, and he will quickly see the verst-posts succeed each other. For forty copecks the yemchick will kill a horse.

For about fifty versts it was the same uninteresting steppe, with a few tumuli here and there, and the skeletons of over-driven steeds. The yemchicks, without much pressing, struck up the lively airs of the Ukraine, and we thus beguiled the tedium of the journey. But a subject of great interest occupied my mind as we approached Kherson; viz. the tomb of the philanthropist, Howard, whose benevolent career was here terminated by fever.—At the distance of about five versts from the city, we found ourselves on an eminence, and looking over a wide valley through which a stream glided: on the

opposite heights were a few scattered houses, a garden, and a windmill; near the garden rose two obelisks, one of a dazzling whiteness; towards these we drove across the country, and found ourselves at the tomb of Howard:

> —— he, by tender pity rear'd,
> Though now in peace he sleeps below,
> The slightest sigh of anguish heard,
> And gave a tear for ev'ry woe.

It was a simple obelisk, surrounded with a wall, and distinguished from a similar one beside it* by a sun-dial near the apex: not a sound broke the solitude around the grave; the boundless view of the wide steppe, and the quiet garden and deserted farm-house near it, all conspired to fill the mind with a pleasing melancholy, and to impress it with the conviction that this wild and solitary scene was far preferable for a final resting-place, to the crowded cemeteries of a bustling city. I climbed over the wall, and a speckled hoppoe flew out from below the pedestal. After gathering a few steppe plants,† which grew over the precious remains, we passed on.

* Which covers the remains of an English surgeon of the Russian naval service, whose last request was to be laid beside Howard.

† Centaurea ovina, cerato carpus, arenarius, &c.

Outside the barrier of Kherson is an excellent *ostrog*, or prison, after a plan of Howard's, inclosing a square court overlooked by the house of the Governor. Opposite the prison is a handsome cenotaph, erected at the expense of the late Emperor to the memory of Howard: this is also an obelisk, surrounded by flowering shrubs, and a circular wall and railing; the pedestal is ornamented with a medallion.*

I proceeded to the house of a countryman, Mr. Crisp, director of the Imperial rope-works, which, with the foundery, are the only two establishments that are still kept up at Kherson, connected with the Black Sea fleet, all the others having been transferred to Nicholaef.

The town of Kherson is pleasantly situated on a ridge overlooking the broad stream of the Dnieper; but on the opposite side of the river are low islands covered with reeds and marshes, whence in summer arise miasmata, tainting the air for miles. When I drove round the town in the evening, it seemed to be one large hospital; the sick were standing at every door with white caps on their heads, and the whole population had a very pallid look. Every thing too was

* Mr. Alcock, M.P., who, with Capt. Trevillian, visited Kherson in 1828, left funds to place an English inscription on the cenotaph.

falling to decay in the citadel; the unrivetted walls were fast crumbling into the ditches; and though the arsenal, barracks, and churches were handsome, yet they were all much out of repair. In one of the churches is the tomb of Potemkin. On looking over the waters of the river, there was neither life nor animation visible: a solitary fisherman only was seen sitting listlessly in his boat, and the eye wandered beyond him over a dreary expanse of meadow and swamp, with a few scattered trees.

Kherson and its environs are infested with musquitoes of a very large size, whose bite is excessively painful. Some years ago Admiral Greig arrived there, and put up at a friend's house outside the town: at night the continued buzzing of the tormentors at his Excellency's ear was quite deafening; and, not being able to sleep for them, he sat in a chair in the open air, fanning himself with a handkerchief, and ever and anon putting up his hand, catching it full of them, and crushing them in his palm. At last morning began to dawn after a night of misery,* and the Admiral, looking round, was surprised to see several objects near him, which he conceived to be graves, as they resembled the painted planks that are

* I have spent similar nights of torment on the Irrawaddy, in Ava.

laid together at an angle, and placed over tombs in the Russian villages. Looking beyond these he saw a spire and a cross, and he had then no doubt of his being in a church-yard; but how he got there he could not divine. Seeing a watchman at a little distance, he called to him, and asked him where he was: "Your Excellency is in the Gospodeen's (master's) garden."—"But who are they who lie there?" inquired the admiral, in a melancholy tone, and pointing towards the graves: "The master, the mistress, and his two daughters!" said the watchman. "What! the gentleman, his wife, and two daughters that I supped with last night?"—"The same," answered the watchman coolly. The admiral immediately approached one of the supposed graves, and the mystery was solved. Low tents about two feet high were pitched out in the garden, and the good people at night, after smoking out the mosquitoes, had crawled into the tents with their bed-clothes, shut themselves in, and thus slept till morning.

Those only who have been absent for years from their "Father-land" know the pleasure of meeting a countryman in distant regions, where they seldom hear their native tongue. Mr. Crisp had been long in this situation, and he absolutely loaded me with kindness. He is an instance of the various vicissitudes in life that occur

to our countrymen (above all others) from their superior enterprise. First he had carried a musket as a volunteer in the American war; then had sailed "the salt seas," as the master of a vessel; had established a rope-walk at Petersburgh; and then, through the recommendation of General Wilson, was appointed director of the Imperial establishment at Kherson. I was obliged to stay a day and a night with him; and when I left he said, "Abraham, when he sent Hagar and her son Ishmael into the wilderness, gave her a bottle of water and a loaf of bread; in like manner, to support you on your journey across these wilds, accept this loaf and wine." Though I declared that wine was a liquor I never touched on a journey, he would not let me leave without some choice Madeira.

I now embarked in a lodki or boat, perhaps similar to those which composed the fleets which four times attacked Constantinople in the middle ages. The boat was navigated by three men; and we proceeded up the Dnieper for several versts to a village, where I was again to mount a post-car. As the breeze was light, the men could not set the heavy lateen sail; but two of them rowed with antique-looking oars with very broad blades and spade handles; the steersman fished

with a brass hook without bait, but simply a round piece of bright metal attached to it; with this he caught pike of several pounds weight. After several hours' pulling among reed-covered islands and creeks, in which we disturbed flocks of water-fowl, we landed at the village of Liské, near the ancient Milesian city of Olvia.

The steppe was now a desert of heavy sand with drifted hillocks; and the road was indicated by stacks of black wicker-work, at long intervals: in the hollows were a few willows and globe thistles, which bent and waved in the light breeze; desolation was on every side. After a most dreary ride, we observed in the far distance indications of human habitations, and passed several *taboons** of horses guarded by wild-looking Nogay Tartars and their dogs: these are the *Hamaxobitii*, or inhabitants of waggons, of Herodotus: their *arbas* are two or four-wheeled, and drawn by horses, oxen, or camels. The dress of these nomade tribes harmonises well with the Scythian deserts which they frequent; a rough sheep-skin cap, a grayish surcoat reaching below the knees, bound round the waist with a narrow sash in which a pipe is stuck; and on their feet sandals of leather or of the linden tree, bound on the leg with thongs.

* Studs.

Their noses are short, eyes elongated, and beards scanty: such are the Nogays, a party of the Golden Horde dispersed by Timoorlung (Tamarlane).

To our great relief we arrived at last at Perekop, or 'the Gate of the Ditch,' at the entrance of the Russian paradise, the Crimea. I had now the pleasing prospect of visiting some of the most beautiful scenery in the world, and of being in the midst of remains of antiquity of the greatest interest. The people too of this delightful region are Orientals in dress, language, and manners; and this to me was an additional charm. Perekop itself contains nothing to detain the traveller, except the remains of the ancient ditch and rampart built across the peninsula by the Lacedemonian general Dercyllus, according to Xenophon. At some distance to the left, however, there are immense walls, of high antiquity, which ought not to be passed unnoticed.

We were now hurrying across the steppe towards Sympheropal, the capital of the Crimea. The greater part of Crim Tartary is flat steppe; though the south coast is a terrestrial Elysium. After passing numerous lakes, which supply the south of Russia with salt, and travelling all night, in the morning the swelling hills of Sympheropal rose before us, backed by the lofty mountain of Chatirdagh (Mons Bero-

sus), resembling the Table Mountain of the Cape of Good Hope. What a change was now in the landscape from that of the last five or six hundred versts of the desolate steppes! Green hills now rose on either side, and in the vallies ran clear streams, the banks of which were adorned with gardens and Lombardy poplars. Finally the white houses of Sympheropal, or Akmetshet,* with mosque and minaret, appeared on a gentle slope rising from the rocky bed of the Salgir. Tartar waggons, with their creaking wheels, were proceeding towards the city, loaded with vegetables; the women, with their faces concealed with long white veils, were walking by the side of them, and the drivers were commonly seated cross-legged in front.

I put up at a German trackteer's, and then, donning my uniform, waited on his Excellency General Kuznacheff. He is a most intelligent and kind-hearted man; and after having seen a great deal of service, has been rewarded with the governorship of the Crimea, subordinate to Count Woronzoff, who has charge of the entire Taurida, or new Russia. The lady of Kuznacheff is a Princess Volkonsky, a most agreeable woman; and from both of them I received such civility and attention, that it is impossible ever to forget it. I also made the acquaintance of M.

* The white mosque.

Narishkin, the ex-governor. His lady is the Countess Rostopchin, the highly accomplished daughter of the celebrated governor of Moscow in the eventful 1812. The Countess speaks English with great fluency, and has a small library of English books, to which I contributed a volume of Cowper, and received in return a Russian prayer-book.

The country residence of the Narishkins is about a verst from town, in the vale of the Salgir, and surrounded by a delightful garden. The house is large, and built in the Oriental style with verandahs; the rooms handsomely fitted up, and containing some valuable pictures. I was introduced in this suburban retreat to M. Stevens, the well-known botanist, and successor of the great Pallas.

From the French family of Deserres, and the fair daughters, I also experienced great civility. One day I was surprised to see an English gig drive into their court, with a mounted servant behind. A dark good-looking gentleman then alighted, and I recognised an old fellow-student at the University of Edinburgh, the Sultan Katty Gherry Crim Gherry.* He was born in the Caucasus, of a branch of the Tartar Khans of the Crimea, was brought to Britain

* Prince Gustavus Vasa of Sweden was also a contemporary of ours at college nine years ago.

by a missionary, and married a Miss Nelson of Edinburgh. From the Emperor he has a pension of six thousand rubles, and is the proprietor of extensive estates on the south coast. He was anxious to carry me to his villa of Demergi, to introduce me to the Sultana, who had not seen a countryman for a long time; but I could not then spare time. The Sultan mentioned his having discovered an ancient fortress a short time before on the coast, and two hundred Greek and Roman coins in the highest state of preservation, besides inscriptions and other remains of the greatest value.

Some lovely Greek maids, of the name of Michaelovy, invited me to visit the valley of Katch, to eat grapes and melons; and really it was difficult to tear oneself from so many inducements to linger among these charming scenes, and their interesting inhabitants.

The governor was kind enough to give me horses, and his Tartar dragoman, or interpreter, to accompany me through the town and its environs. The public buildings of Akmetshet, besides three Tartar mosques, are a very handsome cathedral, the halls of justice, residences of the civil officers, &c. The houses are built of stone, and roofed in the ancient Greek style with tiles: in the Tartar quarter courts surround the houses and high walls; and the women move about in

yellow boots, and closely veiled to the ancles. In the bazars, under open sheds, were exposed cloth, caps, pipe-sticks, saddlery and slippers: sometimes the whole of these articles in one shop. Oriental music, very similar to that of the Mussulmans of India, attracted my attention to a Tartar coffee-house; on entering it, I found it divided into compartments by railings, and Greeks and Tartars were sitting cross-legged on carpets, and smoking cherry-stick chebouks and drinking coffee. A gray-beard, in a corner, was encouraging a youth to drink koumis or spirits, distilled from mare's milk. A grave-looking pair were engaged at chess; and in the window-seat were three musicians, one playing on a stringed instrument, another on a drum, and the third singing and clapping his hands. The whole assembly seemed to be very jovial and happy.

All my friends here said that it was impossible I ever should obtain permission to join the fleet or the army in the field, for that all foreigners had been refused leave this campaign. I answered that I had laid my plans in such a way that I had no doubt but that in a short time I should receive an order to embark from Sevastopol. They replied, "We are sorry to see you waste your time in fruitless endeavours;"

but in the end, to their surprise, I accomplished what I attempted, *Deo favente*. The Arabs have a proverb; "Nothing is difficult to a man who is determined to succeed in his undertakings; for Ullah Kerim! God will provide a proper mode of proceeding."

I now left Sympheropol for the south coast, and carried with me letters of introduction to several of the governor's friends. The road at first was over an uninteresting steppe; but the hills, with their white calcareous cliffs gradually began to close round us, and the limpid stream of the Alma, with its verdant banks, appeared. Amongst the trees, on either hand, were seen the rustic cottages of the Tartars, with their minaret-shaped chimnies. Beautiful groves and gardens were continually passed; then some curious dome-covered tombs of the Tartar Khans; and finally, on looking down a steep descent, we saw beneath us the singular and romantic Tartar capital of the Crimea.

Buckteserai, the Palatium of Strabo, is seated in a narrow valley, through which runs the stream of the Tchuruksu. The flat-roofed and tile-covered houses are built in the bottom of the valley, and up the sides of the hills: in the midst of them is a most interesting object, viz. the Tartar Palace. In some places the limestone rocks

overhang the houses, in a threatening attitude, and amongst them are gardens, filled with fruit-trees, over which rises the tall and graceful poplar.

We descended the steep road, and found ourselves in narrow streets, with ranges of shops on each side, in which the Tartars were at work. Tailors, smiths, shoemakers and saddlers were all seated cross-legged, and generally smoking, to lighten their labour. We proceeded to the palace. It is a most grotesque pile: the walls are gaudily painted, and above the roofs rise minarets and numerous tall sharp-pointed chimnies. The buildings of the palace inclose an oblong court, in which is a marble fountain, erected to the memory of the Christian wife of a khan; on the left of the gateway is a mosque, in which a *moollah* was directing the devotions of a small congregation. Their faces were all directed to the *mehrab*, or sacred niche, indicating the direction of Mecca; and they knelt, stood up, and touched the ground with their foreheads after the usual Moslem form of worship, following the motions of the priest, who continually prayed in a sonorous voice. The high rostrum, with its long stair, and the gallery for the women, were unoccupied. I entertain the highest respect for the deep religious feeling with which Mussulmans are generally imbued,

and their decorous behaviour during divine worship is most exemplary and impressive.

The commissaire of the palace, M. Boulatoff, received me kindly, and gave me an apartment next to that in which Catherine and Alexander had slept when they visited the Crimea. My room was comfortably fitted up with a divan all round it, mirrors on the walls, and the ceiling divided into lozenge-shaped compartments, and painted in gay colours. I immediately threw off my European dress, felt quite happy, seated *à la Turque* on the ottoman, and could hardly believe that I had been so suddenly transported into scenes and habitations so completely oriental.

> It was that hour, when in the grove
> A thousand wafted odours rove,
> When, hid from view, the virgin rose
> Her softest sweets around her throws,
> And blushes at the love-fraught sigh
> Of zephyrs, as they wanton by.

In the morning I rose at an early hour to survey the palace, and was most agreeably surprised to find that it was in excellent repair, for I had been given to understand that it had lain a heap of ruins since the conquest of the Crimea. Two dome-covered mausolea, with

a burial ground attached, contained the remains of a long line of khans: on entering the former it was rather startling to see black sarcophagi on the floor, with white turbans at the head. In the open air the tombs were adorned with carved and turbaned headstones of marble, which, with the accompanying cypress, give such effect to Moslem cemeteries.

On the other side of the court, and opposite to the final resting-place of the illustrious dead, was a high octagonal tower, latticed all round, and connected with the harem: here the "moon-faced damsels, with ringlets dark as the night, and gazelle-like eyes," could, unseen, command a beautiful prospect of the town and its sweet valley. The apartments of the seraglio were painted with borders of flowers, and fitted up with curious inlaid presses for female attire, and the requisites for the toilet; beneath them were cool halls for the summer heats, in which marble fountains continually played; but the falling water had a melancholy sound in the deserted chambers, once tenanted by youth and beauty.

The gardens were latticed, and neatly laid out in parterres of flowers, with trellis-work for vines. The other apartments of the palace consisted of halls of audience, and sleeping apartments for the attendants. The former

were lofty, with lanceolate windows, filled with stained glass, high moresque chimney-pieces, mirrors, with gilt frames, glass cases filled with artificial flowers; landscapes, and hunting scenes painted on the cornices, and divans covered with brocade. Taken as a whole, the palace of Buckteserai is a most interesting specimen of Tartaric magnificence, and altogether a most desirable residence. No Russians are allowed to inhabit the town; and, in fact, the Crimea in general may be said to be given up to the Tartars and their goats.

I hired a Tartar guide and a couple of horses to visit the remarkable fortress of Tchufut Kalé, or the Jews' fortress, four versts from Buckteserai. We rode away amongst the hills and up the valley of the Tchuruksu, and passed continually the tombs of Turks and Tartars. In a low cave sat a mendicant in grey, counting his beads: he was hardly to be distinguished from the surrounding rock. We then came to the Tsegan, or gipsy town, the small huts of which were built under frowning cliffs; and the dark and strangely-dressed inhabitants were idling about. The valley now divided into two branches; we took the one to the right, and passed the remains of a handsome mosque and minaret on the banks of the stream. After

proceeding some distance with high walls of rock on each side, my guide said in Turkish, "Would you like to see the Monastery?" and then pointed over head.

Perched against the perpendicular side of a cliff were wooden verandahs, supported by beams in the rock, and seemingly enclosing a range of caves. I immediately dismounted and ran up a long flight of steps, and entered the caverns, which were mostly open in front, and shaded by the verandahs: in the last I came to there were rude pillars supporting the roof, an altar, and a niche for holy water; an old priest in black robes then made his appearance and welcomed me to his singular retreat.

I again descended to my guide, and we wended on our way to the Citadel of the Jews. At a turn of the rugged path we saw before us a ridge of rocks, crowned with irregular buildings, and to which a dangerous path led. After refreshing our horses at a clear fountain, we ascended to the town and fortress. The moment we entered the gateway a crowd of Jewish boys met us: they wore fur caps, Turkish trousers and papooches, or slippers: they conducted us through the streets, and we were met by the Elders, in high white caps and flow-

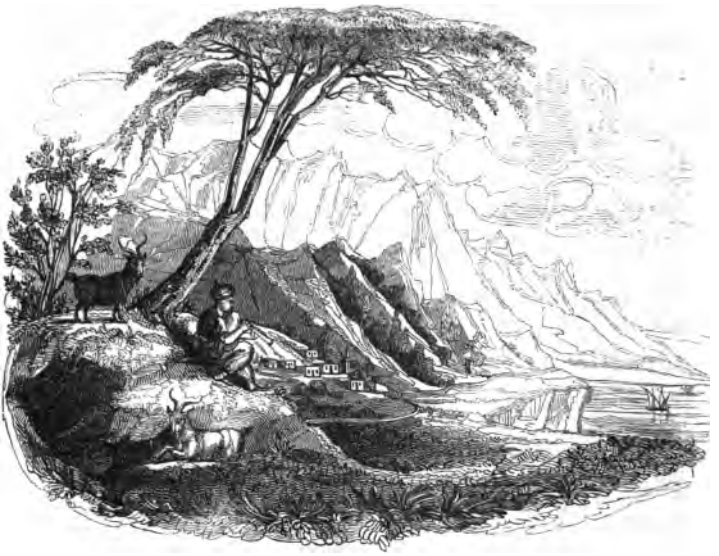
ing jubbees, or cloaks: a few fair daughters of Israel gazed on us from the windows as we passed.

I saluted a rabbi, and asked him to show me the synagogue: he courteously conducted me first to the tomb of a Tartar Prince, then led me to his own mansion, which was built overhanging the rock, and seating me on his divan, he brought out conserve of roses, honey, and bread; and of these we partook. But I shall never forget the fascinating view from his latticed window; it extended to the waters of the stormy Euxine; and the eye wandered over a wild and diversified landscape of fantastic cliffs, smiling vallies, watered by bright streams, and gardens scattered amongst them.

We then repaired to the synagogue; it was a small square apartment, with rails to divide the priest from the people; from the ceiling hung antique lamps; and on shelves, in embroidered cases, were copies of the *Tora*, their religious guide. Parting from the obliging rabbi, we made our way through a Saracenic arch, and found ourselves on the table land of the mountain: opposite the gateway was a round tower, with a horizontal windmill; beyond this, in a secluded glen, was a grove of magnificent ash and elm trees; under these were

the tombs of many generations; the graves were covered with stones, pointed at both ends, and covered with Hebrew inscriptions. We left this "valley of Jehosaphat," and descended to Bukteserai.

I again mounted a post-car, and proceeded through happy vallies, and picturesque hills and vineyards, to the south. Our road lay by the banks of the Balbeck; and when the moon rose, its beams glanced on the waters of the Black Sea, lying in silent majesty, but with a canopy of dark clouds in the horizon. At a sudden turn we found ourselves at the palisade of a fortress, and entering it, I met with a cordial reception, *à la militaire,* from Prince Cherkioledseff, commandant of the *Cordon sanitaire* of the port of Sevastopol.



South coast—Crimea.

CHAPTER XII.

Panorama of Sevastopol and its noble harbour—Preparation to visit the remains of antiquity in the Crimea—Prince Cherkioledseff—Inkermann, the city of caverns—The Arnaout Greeks—The ruins of the Chersonese—Temples and sepulchral vaults—Manner of travelling among the Tartars—Departure for Mangoup Kella—A Tartar entertainment—The mountain, city, and fort—The monastery of St. George and temple of the Tauric Diana—The singular port of Balaclava—Severe storm—Baidar, the Crimean Tempé—The pass of Baidar—Picturesque view of the south coast—Tartar women and cottages—The rocks

of Limana—Alooshta, the country seat of Count Woronzoff—The Princess Galitzin—The bay of Yalta—Madame Lang—The vale of Sondak—Baron Bode—Theodosia—Karasubazar—Return to Sevastopol—Visit to the quarantine—Victims of the plague—A Crimean retreat.

THE fortress in which I now resided was immediately opposite to the town of Sevastopol, and above a deep bay of the Euxine, which indented the coast for a length of three or four versts, terminating at Inkermann, the city of caverns. The *coup d'œil* of Sevastopol was most striking, as seen from the fort; the white houses were built on the side of a calcareous hill; on either side were creeks filled with vessels; and the *tout ensemble* reminded me of Algiers. Before us, in the noble harbour, rode several ships of war; one a sixty-four, employed as an hospital-ship for those who had suffered in the Turkish war. On our right was the wide expanse of the Black Sea; and on our left the bay was seen to penetrate far into the land among beautiful hills, many of them wooded, and others descending in bare and rugged cliffs to the water's edge.

Sevastopol is the Portsmouth of the Euxine: here the fleet is equipped, and winters. At this time both the town and sides of the bay were in strict quarantine, the plague having ap-

peared in a merchant vessel from Turkey, the crew of which were incautiously allowed to land. Not having entered the town, I was at liberty to visit the interesting remains in the neighbourhood of it; and as the order for my embarkation had not yet arrived, I determined also to make the tour of the south coast of the Crimea, and contemplate its picturesque features.

The day after my arrival Prince Cherkioledseff and myself mounted Cossack horses and rode out of the fortress towards the city of caverns. The hills over which we passed were covered with feather grass and the *papaver rhœas*. We then crossed by a narrow path the face of some frightful limestone cliffs, several hundred feet high: there was barely room for our horses' feet, and the waves dashed and surged far below us. In the still water we could observe a very large species of *medusa*, of a beautiful purple colour, which floated amongst the rocks.

We descended by a rugged path at the head of the bay, and ever and anon passed the tents of the soldiers of the Cordon, who turned out and saluted. A picquet of Cossacks was stationed amongst some high reeds, over which appeared their long spears: they had just caught a peasant who had been endeavouring to escape through the line, and they had broken his arm with

a shot. We now approached a scarped rock, honey-combed with a countless number of caverns, and crowned with the immense tower and walls of a fortress; this was Inkermann: on the opposite side of the valley was another rock similarly excavated. We dismounted below the fortress, and, committing our horses to the charge of a Cossack, we proceeded to view the principal range of caverns. The first that we entered were square and open in front: then we found ourselves in a small chapel, in good preservation; two aisles were on each side, with broken pillars and Saxon arches. Over the stone altar was a circular recess, with a cross carved in stone; and on the floor of this primitive place of worship were the graves of the elders of that enterprising race, the Genoese; but the sepulchres had all been rifled of their contents, and the bones were lying in heaps in dark corners.

Leaving the chapel, we ascended by a rude flight of steps cut in the face of the rock to the fortress. We found ourselves on a platform, enclosed on one side with massive walls, the precipice on the other being a sufficient defence. On scrambling to the summit of one of the huge towers, I found that the counter-scarp of the ditch below was also hollowed out into caverns;

and that the walls of the curtains were double, that is to say, an additional wall had been built up close in front of the original one; and thus made the two about fifteen feet thick. These works were entire; but they enclosed only a few heaps of stone, the remains of houses.

We descended, and again mounted our steeds, and rode across the narrow valley, and by an ancient bridge which crossed a small stream, to the caverns on the other side. Here a guard of Arnaout Greeks received us: their dress and appearance was most singular; they wore a black leathern helmet with a low crest of silk fringe, an embroidered green jacket, and loose red trowsers thrust into sharp-pointed half-boots. Their arms were Albanian tophaiks and sabres; and they formed a most picturesque group as they sat on the grey stones. One of them conducted me into long galleries hewn in the rock, and opening into spacious caverns: opposite to these was the rich foliage of ash trees, half covering the vale of Inkermann, than which there are few more beautiful on this fair earth. Around us on every side were the vestiges of a race who had long since been swept away, and their bones were still thickly strewed on the floors of their simple fanes, though now

No vesper-hymn's slow-chaunted tone
The passing pilgrim nightly hears,
Where the green mouldering altar-stone
Lies mantled with the dust of years.

We returned to the fort of Sevastopol through glens covered with dwarf-oak and hazel, and found a party of officers sitting and enjoying themselves in the clear moonlight, with a band of music near them; among the rest was an aide-de-camp of the Emperor's, M. Korsakoff, who subsequently was the cause of the severest suffering to me, and whose name I can never think of but with aversion and contempt. In the language of orientals, "on his head be ashes, and may he be confounded and put to shame!"

Our next excursion was to the ruins of the Chersonese. We rode round the head of the bay, and then over steep hills and through narrow vallies, a distance of eight or ten versts, till we found ourselves behind the town of Sevastopol; at a Greek picquet I left the Prince, and got a handsome fellow of an Arnaout to accompany me to the remains of the once-powerful city—now, alas! how desolate!

In riding with my conductor towards the sea, (laving a promontory, on whose shores are the classic remains,) we passed fields with the foundations of enclosures; the stones of which a

peasant with a cart was digging up and conveying to Sevastopol for building. I never before felt the air so pure, or the breeze so healthful as I did here. Mounted on spirited horses, we dashed over the plain towards the Chersonese: a Greek officer then made his appearance, from a cave, and civilly offered to conduct me to view the remains of the city, founded by the Greeks, and afterwards by the Genoese enlarged and adorned.

Tempus edax rerum

would have spared for ages the monuments of former greatness which existed here; but the erection of Sevastopol completed the devastation of the Chersonese.

We first came to walls, thirty feet in height, and of great thickness: in these there were circular archways. Then the foundation of a Christian temple arrested our attention: its dimensions were fifty feet by thirty. The shafts of two pillars of white marble lay on the ground, with bases and capitals near them of the Tuscan order: on the pillars was the impress of the cross. The officer, lifting up one of the capitals, disclosed a large empty vault under the temple, in which bones had been found, and the traces of the ancient Greek buildings *below* the Genoese.

My conductor then led me to the foundations of a building terminated by a circular wall, from which had been dug mounds of human bones, which lay near. Bleached skulls of all sizes appeared amongst the rubbish, and I was greatly distressed to observe how unsparingly the ashes of the dead had been disturbed. Concealed treasure was the object in digging up these relics of frail mortality; and I obtained from the Greek soldiers a few copper coins, on which were the sacred bird of Minerva, the dolphin, and other well-known emblems. Near the heaps of bones there was another temple, similar to the first, with broken marble columns and friezes; and towards the sea, on a rising ground, were the evident traces of a square citadel. A part of the south wall of the city was still standing: like the first we had come to, it was about thirty feet high, and built of huge stones. We then returned over heaps of shapeless ruins to the caves where the officer and his men resided: these caves were hollowed out of the calcareous rock, and generally contained six stone bed-places, placed one above the other round three of the sides. We regaled ourselves with game and water-melons; and I remained with the Greeks that night.

After this I engaged Tartar guides, and wan-

dered into the interior of the Crimea. I adopted an Oriental costume, with loose shulwas or trousers, slippers, &c.; and was readily received into the houses of the Tartars, and established a friendly intercourse with them. I knew a little Turkish, to which their language is nearly allied, and paid respect to their prejudices; could sit cross-legged on a divan; eat with my fingers; repeat Mussulman prayers and blessings; and never interfered with their women: so that I found myself quite at home with this shepherd race.

One of the most interesting excursions I made was to Mangoup Kella, a town and fortress on the summit of a mountain, among some singularly wild scenes, about thirty versts from Sevastopol: a Tartar and myself, mounted on active little horses, and with saddles consisting of wooden frames and leathern cushions secured with a broad girth, and our knees up to our chins, trotted on together. Our road lay first through thickets of hazel and birch: these were succeeded by groves of oak and wild apple and pear-trees. After a couple of hours' ride we attained a height, and a most magnificent Alpine scene burst upon us: in the distance was a range of mountains capped with clouds, above which appeared the summit of the lofty Tchatir-

dagh. Those in the middle ground had serrated ridges; and the nearest to us were enlivened with calcareous cliffs, of dazzling whiteness, on their acclivities. We wound down some singular passes, and on either hand were immense natural caverns in the rock; and then appeared a village with a tower on a cliff above it.

Our road then lay for many versts in a narrow valley between high walls of perpendicular cliffs. Clear streams of water meandered through these retired scenes; and the cottages of the Tartars were almost entirely concealed amongst the walnut, almond, and plum trees of their gardens. At last we dismounted at the foot of Mangoup Kella, and entered a house in the village of Kooja Sala. After the *salaam aleikum*, we took off our papooches, and sitting down on a divan, we called loudly for a *snee* or tray: presently the mistress of the house sent in a large bowl of *katokh*, or thick milk, with slices of bread round it; *imoorta*, or fried eggs; a small cup of *bekmis*, or the juice of pears; and some dried fruits. Every right hand was immediately washed; and, pronouncing the *bismillah* or grace, half a dozen of us squatted round the tray, and sociably dipped our fingers into the rural mess. The master then reached down embroidered napkins which hung round the

walls, and repeating the *alhumd ul Illah*, or "praise be to God for his bounty," we washed with hot water, and reposed, before proceeding up the mountain.

The ascent was long and steep: juniper and hazel bushes were succeeded by the *Rhus coriaria* and other mountain-plants; and then we came to the remains of a wall, and observed the bicornous tomb-stones of Jews scattered about; they were perfectly grey with age, many of them overturned, and their inscriptions illegible through *lichens*. At last we reached the table land of the mountain, and passed through some noble remains of battlemented walls of Genoese architecture, flanked with square and round towers. Before us were the remains of a Tartar mosque, a Jewish synagogue, a small church, and the tombs of Moslems, Israelites, and Christians, pointing out the successive occupiers of this strange city, the ruins of whose habitations were very numerous; but a few Tartar horses grazing on the aromatic herbs were the only living things we saw.

The precipice, on the brink of which we stood, rose many hundred feet above the valley we had passed, and the view from our elevated situation over the rugged scenes of the Crimea, and including also the Euxine, was most

sublime. Corresponding with the line of defences we had first passed, were others on the opposite side of the mountain; these consisted of a square building, with windows elaborately carved with florid ornaments; a line of curtains, with loop-holes for musketry, and embrazures for "petronel and falconet," and an arched gateway led to some singular caverns in the rock, called the Cape of the Winds. After refreshing ourselves at some clear springs which watered tobacco gardens, we descended to Kooja Sala.

His Excellency the governor having provided me with a passport to perform the tour of the south-coast; armed with dirk and pistol, I again mounted, and, with a small valise on my horse, commenced, with a Tartar guide, this most interesting excursion. We first rode round the bay, by Inkermann, to the MONASTERY of ST. GEORGE.

At twelve versts' distance from the ruins of Chersonese, we came to a square tower and cross on a hill, and my guide said, "Here is the monastery!" We then dismounted, and descended some steps in the rock, when a most magnificent sea view was disclosed: a semicircular bay was enclosed with high cliffs of öolite, grey marble, and argillaceous schist; and close

to us were the roofs of a range of buildings, and a small dome-covered chapel. Fruit-trees and poplars appeared on the steep declivity to the water's edge, and a few sea-birds circled in the air far below us. The Euxine was brilliant and glancing in the sun-light. A lofty promontory, which terminated the bay on the right, is where the temple of the Tauric Diana stood (according to Strabo); and here were the human victims offered at her shrine, till Iphigenia the priestess fled with the statue of the goddess, accompanied by Pylades and her brother Orestes. At the bottom of the rude stairs we reached a sheltered terrace, on which the buildings were. I entered the chapel, and found in it a venerable-looking priest, with a white beard, to his girdle: this was the *archiry;* and on my presenting a letter from a lady, he welcomed me to his peaceful retreat. He then led me into his refectory, and placed before me some simple fare. Steps led from the terrace on which we were to others below us; and the face of the rock was covered with small detached gardens and vineyards, which are irrigated by a spring that gushes out below the chapel: grottoes there were also, besides caverns, which had formerly been inhabited.

After remaining some time with the hospitable monk, we continued our ride, and passed as be-

fore steep hills and valleys filled with sloe trees, dwarf elms, *viburnum lantana*, &c.; and by picturesque Tartar and Greek villages; and then arrived at the singular port of *Balaclava*, (Pontus Symbolon). Between two ranges of hills there seemed to be an inland lake: on the further side was an irregular and broken ridge, on which were the towers and walls of an ancient fortress; and on the left, close to the water, were the scattered houses and churches of a small Greek colony.

We rode through the principal street of the town, with shops on each side, shaded by deep verandahs, and were proceeding to the citadel, when a Greek officer, in a gold-embroidered jacket and vest, called to me from a window to come in and repose myself. This was Salti, an officer of Arnaouts; and he told me that his chief was ill, but that he himself would be most happy to entertain me. I accepted his proposed kindness, and he introduced me to his dark-eyed wife and daughter. I then climbed to the ruins of the fortress, and found behind thick walls the arches of a Genoese chapel. On a high rock was a square tower with pointed Tartar battlements, and on the summit of the hill was a massive round tower, near which were coats of arms on the walls, consisting

of shields, with the figure of St. George, or the emblem of a fish. There were also numerous inscriptions, but they were too high for me to decipher them.

The view from the highest tower was most imposing. The bases of dark and precipitous cliffs were washed by the waters of the Euxine, which were of an inky blackness. The entrance to the harbour of Balaclava was confined by two rocks, which almost met; on one of these was a Pharos. The harbour winded amongst the hills for a mile's length, till it expanded into an open basin opposite the town; a small battery raked the entrance of the port, which was once a noted resort for pirates. I returned to the house of Salti, and partook of a Greek dinner with a priest, and a Major Kutchony (son of a celebrated admiral of that name), and then bent my course to Chornee Direvenee, near Inkermann. Here there is an octagonal tower; and the village is surrounded with green hills, rich pastures, and corn fields.

Our road was then through wild mountainous passes, covered with wood: night came on, and with it a tremendous storm. The Tartar I had with me refused to proceed, and dismounted at the village of Arnaootka. The

thunder reverberated loudly through the hills, the lightning fell in sheets around us, and the rain poured down in torrents, so that man and beast sought immediate shelter: a villager received us, and lighted a fire to dry our wet clothes, while his wife prepared a tray; and we enjoyed ourselves, regardless of the war of elements without: but the wind rose, and blew with such fury, that the women became alarmed, and, loudly calling on the name of Ullah, ran into our apartment for comfort.

On the following morning I found that my guide had decamped with the horses in the night, though he had been engaged for several versts further; and after a long delay my Tartar host provided me with others. Whilst waiting for them I heard the sound of lamentation, or the *wawelah*, issuing from a house near: women and children were sobbing and crying bitterly over the mother of the family, who had just expired.

With fresh horses I proceeded towards the Tauric Arcadia, or the Crimean Tempé, and after accomplishing a distance of twelve versts along wooded hills, we found ourselves in the far-famed Baidar. I could here pause and descant at considerable length on the scenery of this charming valley, enclosed with green hills, on whose verdant sides the houses of the pas-

toral Tartars appear amongst the umbrageous foliage, while the earth is decked with flowers of varied hues, with limpid streams fertilising the meadows. But my limits will not admit of a lengthened description, so I must wend my way up the steep and rugged side of a mountain, and leave the flocks and the shepherds of Baidar.

On reaching the top of the precipitous ascent, there was a most agreeable surprise for me: the expanse of the Black Sea was suddenly spread out beneath our feet, and a lively breeze, agitating its bosom, sent the white-crested billows foaming to the rugged shore. On the right and left were gigantic cliffs descending perpendicularly into unfathomable depths; the foliage of the oaks and walnut-trees was in corresponding motion with the waves, and the scene was one of light and life. We descended on foot to the beach by a zig-zag path, and then rested to contemplate the magnificent scenery of the south coast.

A mighty rampart of rocks, with a *talus*, or slope of rich pasture, and covered with trees and occasional villages, girded the sea. The rocks were of fantastic shapes, and in some places in the distance seemed to have been hurled downwards by some mighty convulsion

of nature. The houses, as well as their inhabitants, were now totally different from what we had hitherto seen: the roofs were supported on three sides by low stone walls, and the fourth rested against the side of the declivity (after the manner of Swiss *châlets*): amongst them grew fruit-trees and the graceful poplar. The *dress* of the Tartars was the same as before: round fur caps, white or brown vests, and Turkish trousers; but their *features* were Grecian, and both men and women were extremely handsome.

After smoking a chebook with some 'greybeards,' on the flat roof of a cottage, and receiving their parting *Ulla sulamut*, we rode along a path high above the waters; and though it was dangerous, from being broken by the late heavy rains, and our horses frequently threatened to roll over the brink of the precipices with us—the spirits were so exhilarated by the Elysian climate, the fresh breeze and the enchanting scenery, that we set danger at defiance, and journeyed onward as if in a pleasant dream. Some do not enjoy nature unless they have a companion or kindred spirit, to whom they can express their admiration; but scenes such as those of the Crimea are, I think, viewed to most advantage when alone; for,

'Tis when alone that fancy brightly glows,
And o'er each object soft delusion throws,
That sanguine Hope approaching bliss reveals,
And thrills of ecstasy the spirit feels.

But I sighed when I reflected that the Arcadian life I then led could not last long, and that I must soon return to the busy world, its cares, and its anxieties.

After the villages of Fores and Mooshatka, we came to Koochook Koi; and a clean old Tartar woman invited me to eat some bread and bekmis with her: her head was enveloped in a white handkerchief, which fell down her back, partly concealing her hair, in six long plaits; her coloured petticoat was covered with a blue surcoat reaching below the knees, and confined round her waist with a figured belt; her trousers were of silk, drawn in at the ancles; and yellow papooshes, or slippers, were on her feet. We sat down, *à la Turque*, before a tray; and a pretty little girl peeped from the door of an inner room at the stranger: her dress was similar to the old lady's, but on her head she wore a fez, or red cap, with some silver coins sewed in front of it, and her raven tresses floated on her shoulders. Besides the divan, round the room there were white handkerchiefs embroidered with gold and silver leaves hanging

round the walls, and, on a large brass-mounted chest, to contain the household goods, was a heap of pillows: bunches of aromatic herbs were suspended from the beams of the roof.

The most romantic scene in the Crimea is that of Limana; the rocks here were of the most fantastic form, and a ridge descending from the upper wall across our path, and ending abruptly in the sea, seemed to oppose an effectual barrier to our further progress: high over head was a long white-washed dwelling, amongst vines and Alpine shrubs; and in a beautiful bay rode a Turkish vessel at anchor, with its foremast raking over the bow and the long yards on deck. We rode over the shingly beach, and then passed through a narrow defile of grey porphyretic rocks, with tall juniper bushes growing amongst them, and *euphorbia rigida*,—and then saw before us the delightful gardens of Aloopka, the country seat of Count Woronzoff.

A white mosque and minaret were built near the village, and below was the country residence, in the Tartar style of architecture, with a Belvidere and flat roof, projecting eaves and verandahs. Here I spent the evening, and at an early hour wandered through the gardens, containing vines of many varieties, and flowers of the most brilliant hues: among the rocks were

cascades and fish-ponds, in which last swans disported themselves among the water lilies. The Count has created these gardens in a few years, as if by enchantment, and the situation he selected is most picturesque. On looking up, a perpendicular mountain towers among the clouds, and below is the "deep blue sea."

At the request of General Kuznacheff I waited on the Princess Galitzin at her village of Koomis, where she continually resides. On entering the garden of her residence, I observed a tall female with a male forage cap, which shaded noble features: her figure was also stately and commanding: this was the princess, whose striking appearance was surpassed by her mental endowments; for she was one of the most intelligent women I ever conversed with. She talked chiefly on the politics of Europe, on the all-engrossing subject of the war, and then on literary subjects.

On the strand of the Bay of Yalta (which is surrounded with villages and gardens, and sheltered from every wind, but the "sweet south,") lay the wreck of a dismasted vessel, near the debouche of a mountain torrent, which rushed impetuously to the sea. But I cannot stop to describe every scene which I visited on the south coast, my sole companions being the Tartars

and their goats. Let us then pass rapidly on to Alooshta, with the crumbling walls of its fortress, and then by the village of Kooroozen, (where resided the lady of Dr. Lang, a beautiful and most engaging woman,) over rocks of grey wacke and irregular schistus strata to Soodak, the valley of grapes, and containing also in it two hundred and fifty gardens, with figs, olives, pomegranates, and other fruit-trees of Asia Minor. Here the Imperial vineyards produce the delicious Crimean wines, and are under the superintendence of Baron Bode, with whom I lodged: the ruins of a noble Genoese fortress were in front of his residence.*

I then proceeded by a salt lake and some dreary wastes towards Theodosia, the ancient Caffa: from the heights above it, we could see far in the distance the putrid lake, and sea of Azoff, stretching to the shores of Asia. Night was closing round us when we descended to Theodosia, on the shores of a tranquil bay, and backed by a hill once clothed with vineyards and terraced gardens; but now there was every where desolation and ruin: as we passed through the

* I would here enter more fully into the present state of some of these Crimean scenes, if I had not sketched and described the most interesting of them in a work entitled "Views in the Crimea and the Seat of the War."

streets towards a trackteer's, we heard some Tartars under an arch singing in a most melancholy strain, and seemingly mourning over the decay of this once flourishing city: the dilapidated walls of a citadel were on the sea-shore, and near them was the stranded wreck of a Greek mystico. The houses of Caffa were built partly in the Tartar and partly in the Genoese style of architecture.

From Theodosia I travelled across the steppe by the commercial Tartar city of Karasubazar to Sympheropol, and then returned to Sevastopol to await the sailing of a transport for the coast of Turkey. Whilst living with Prince Cherkiolidseff, the Governor, and his physician Dr. Lang, surprised us one night with a visit to inspect the quarantine. As a proof of the simplicity of Russian nobles, his Excellency, the Prince, the Doctor, and myself, all occupied the same apartment. General Kuznacheff and Dr. Lang slept at opposite ends of a divan: the Prince's camp-bed was in one corner of the room, and mine in another.

After the Governor had been waited upon by the principal officers of Sevastopol, who communicated with him on the shore of the bay across a line of gabions, to prevent contact, we sat down to a grand dinner given by a Russian

who had not been in the infected city. The master of the feast waited on us himself, as is the custom in the provinces, and, during the dessert, there was a good deal of amicable pelting with little bread-balls across the table. After a short siesta, the Governor and a considerable party mounted Cossack horses to ride round the *cordon sanitaire*, and visit the quarantine on the Sevastopol side. After a long and violent ride over the precipitous and rugged hills which shelter the noble harbour, we arrived at the barrier of the town; two men then preceded us to keep the people at a distance, and we passed through the sailors' quarter, and found it open, well aired, and the houses neat and comfortable: after a circuit round the head of one of the commodious creeks, in which lay hulks and Turkish prizes, we galloped towards the ruins of the Chersonese.

Beside the Quarantine Bay, on whose left were the dispersed remains of buildings, there was a large open space, enclosed with a high wall, and containing several ranges of houses: at the gate of this enclosure we dismounted, and were received by the superintendent and doctor of the quarantine. On entering, we found the rocky shore covered with fifteen hundred Turkish prisoners: they formed picturesque groups as they

sat and stood on the uneven surface; and numerous caves were below them, in which these unfortunate Osmanlees lived. We then went towards a sentinel guarding a low-browed cave, enclosed by a railing, and the entrance to which was washed by the waves: here were the victims of the fatal pest.

At the mouth of this cavern of death the corpse of a Russian sailor was lying, who had just expired: he was one of the crew of an infected bark from the shores of Roumelia: a blackened arm was but partially covered with a winding sheet: a funeral boat was moored near, which was about to convey the body to a distant part of the beach for interment with quick-lime: two wooden cots, on which many had breathed their last, from the horrid disease, were floating on the water, and a heap of the clothes of the deceased were smouldering and consuming with a slow fire beside where we stood.

The Governor then ordered some of the infected to be brought out of the cavern for inspection; first there appeared a stout young man, who had just been attacked, and had not yet become much enfeebled by the malady: he walked between two assistants (convicts), who had a most haggard and care-worn look, and were clothed in tarred jackets, trousers, and

gloves, which are non-conductors of infection. The face of the patient was of a yellowish hue, and he started when he observed his dead companion; but, recovering himself, he replied to the questions that were put to him: he said he felt feverish, and parched with thirst, and after putting out his tongue, which was quite white, he stripped off his shirt, when inflamed buboes appeared under the arms, and an incipient one on the calf of his left leg: he was then taken back, and an old man in the last stage of debility was brought before us: he could not stand, and sat down on the rock whilst he showed the dark spots on his body: a third victim was then carried out in a sheet: he was literally *in articulo mortis*. He said, in a hollow sepulchral voice, that his time was come: the traces of mortification were very apparent all over his attenuated frame, and he expired with a stifled groan, whilst the assistants were conveying him into the cavern.

The whole scene was one of thrilling horror; and we were so much taken up with contemplating the melancholy exhibition, that we did not observe that the breeze was wafting towards us the smoke from the clothes of the dead; and we inhaled it for a considerable time: but it was attended with no bad effects, though

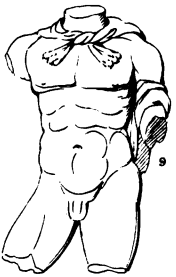
we did not feel at our ease for some time after. We then left this abode of disease and death, to return homeward. Many of the Turks were at their evening prayers as we passed: they had spread out their little carpets, by the side of which lay their slippers, and were prostrating themselves in silent adoration towards the Holy City: some of the youths were singing plaintive airs, and some were preparing their couches and disappearing in the caverns.

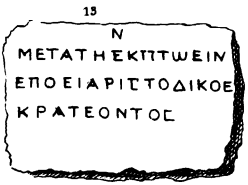
We winded over the wild eminences, and then turned aside from the former road, and followed the Governor down a rugged path which led to a green valley, shut in by an amphitheatre of vine-covered hills. Beside a murmuring rivulet stood the secluded residence of a French officer, Colonel De la Garde: clustering grapes hung from the rustic supports of the deep verandahs, and the rooms were comfortably fitted up with plain furniture: we received a cordial welcome from the proprietor of this singular retreat, and, partaking of his hospitality, we soon forgot our visit to the scene of pestilence, and returned at a late hour to the fortress of Sevastopol.

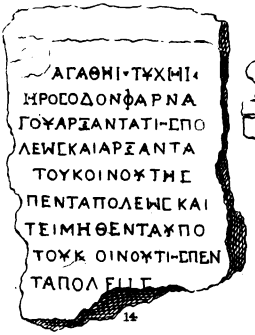
ANTIQUITIES

ON

THE SHORES OF THE BLACK SEA.







J. E. A. del.

J. Clark. fc.

ARCHÆOLOGIA.

Pub. by Colburn & Bentley, London, 1830.

ANTIQUITIES.

THE shores of the Black Sea abound in the remains of antiquity, of the most varied nature, and of the greatest interest. To inquire the history of most of these memorials of the olden time, from the present inhabitants, would be as useless as to interrogate the stones themselves; and with regard to the most ancient of the remains, which have been discovered on the Scythian steppes, we are lost in vague conjecture, both as to the race of which they are the traces, and as to the exact nature of the remains themselves.

The surface of the steppes near the Euxine is in many places like a vast cemetery; sepulchral tumuli are seen as far as the eye can reach on these verdant wastes, and, in digging into the alluvium, the vestiges of fires, and other indications are continually occurring, of an immense population, which has long since past away and is forgotten.

Besides simple tumuli, or mounds of earth of

different heights, covering calcined bones, there are others surmounted by sculptured figures of the rudest workmanship: most frequently they represent the naked female figure, of the natural size, the head-dress resembling a turban, a massive necklace descending below the breast, and the hands holding a sort of cup at the girdle. These weather-beaten images are set in the ground, sometimes in pairs, on the top of the tumulus, and being of coarse-grained sandstone, and exposed to the influence of the winter storms for centuries, it is impossible to ascertain by the lineaments of the countenance whether they are of Hunnish origin, or of the ancient Calmucks, or to what people they belong.

Heber, who in early life traversed the wilds of Scythia, maintains that the cup at the girdle affords a sufficient clue to their history; for that it was the known symbol which the Scythians inherited from Hercules, and which all their tribes wore thus fastened, in token of descent from him. But it may be inquired if the Heraclidæ, though often driven from the Peloponnesus, ever settled in any part of Scythia.

These statues, like those of Egypt, are more like mummies than living mortals, and they

are characterised by stiffness, and want of animation and grace: they are decidedly of the most ancient style of sculpture, after the first statues of stones and blocks without form; but whether they were intended to represent deities, or Caryatides, holding a sepulchral lamp, it is impossible to determine: though tradition says, that the cup held between the hands of these figures was intended to receive the contributions of the passing nomades.

Pallas imagines that these rude statues represent figures of the Moguls, the conquerors of India, China, Russia, &c., for the general appearance of the head is flat and broad. The districts in which they are commonly found, at unequal distances, are from the Dnieper to the rivers Ural and Irtish, and round the sea of Azof towards the Caspian; but as we recede from the shores of the Euxine, the chiselling is much ruder, and it is often difficult to make out that the sculpture is intended for the human form.

The coins which are found about the Black Sea attest the existence of many states and cities, which are passed over in silence in the page of history. The most ancient coins of the Euxine which I have had an opportunity of examining, represented the effigy of Pan, or

of Diana; and from this it would appear that the favourite deities of the Scytho-Grecian colonists were those of shepherds and of hunting. The common figure on the coins of the Chersonesus was that of a fish; but on many coins from Olvia, on the Dnieper, I observed the same symbol, probably indicating the chief source of its wealth; for the beluga, or small sturgeon, of the Dnieper, Volga, &c., is still highly esteemed over the whole of the Russian dominions. Coins, too, with a fish-hook, an anchor, and others with a bow, are not uncommon; but at Kertch there are continually turned up coins, in excellent preservation, bearing the head of Mithridates, whose tomb is said to be a conspicuous mound outside the town.

The Roman coins found near the Euxine do not appear to have been struck in any of the cities on its shores; they are principally Hadrian's; and this Emperor is known to have sent a fleet to survey the Black Sea.

The Greeks, who first colonised the shores of the Euxine and Palus Mæotis, are supposed to have been some of the conquerors of Troy. Neoptolemus, a son of Achilles, is said to have landed with his Thessalians at the mouth of the Danube, from which he drove a Scythian horde,

Barbaræ postquam cecidere turmæ
Thessalo victore—

and founded the settlement of Tomé; and then proceeding to the Dniester, settled a colony, called Hermonassa, according to that profound antiquary, Guthrie.

Milesians, from Caria, followed the Thessalians, but their settlements were first on the coast of Anatolia, and to them may be referred the origin of the cities of Trebezon, Heraclé or Penderaclee, Sinopé, &c. Subsequently to the shipwreck of Pylades and Orestes, near the temple of the Tauric Diana, the Milesians visited the Crimea, and founded Theodosia or Kafa, Chersonesus, and Olvia, on the Dnieper.

The Milesians next founded, among others, the city of Odessus or Varna, on the west coast of the Black Sea; but their chief city seems to have been Appollonia, or Sizeopoli: it was strongly fortified, and built partly on a peninsula, and partly on the small island of Pontus (as shall afterwards be described): here there existed a celebrated statue of Apollo, which was carried to Rome by Lucullus. The medals found at Apollonia bear the head of Apollo, with the legend

ΔΩΡΙΟΝΩΣ.

The Megarians who founded Byzantium

also established themselves at Misemvria, Naulotus, &c., and the Thracians, who possessed the greater part of the west coast of the Euxine, are said to have been savage and cruel, so that Horace frequently holds them up to detestation in his odes.

It is singular enough that the Acheans, who settled on the east coast of the Euxine, and also in the country of the Amazons, and occupied part of the ancient Colchis, or Mingrelia, were as great pirates as the Mingrelians of this day. Strabo fully describes the extensive commerce with India which was carried on by the Greek colonists in Colchis; but these were probably not the lawless Acheans, but others, who founded the rich city of Phasis, on the celebrated river of that name, from which the Argonauts carried the Golden Fleece.

The conquests of the renowned Mithridates, king of Pontus, extended all around the Euxine; and until his death, at Kertch, by the hand of his son Pharnaces, he effectually stopped the encroachments of the Romans: they, however, acquired, after the celebrated victory of Julius Cæsar over the parricide, the whole of the vast territories of Mithridates, but left to the Greek colonists the free exercise of their trade.

The Egyptians are supposed to have traded

in the Euxine, and even to have established themselves in Colchis. At Theodosia I was shown the fragment of an Egyptian statue, which had recently been found there: on the head was the long-eared cap, and in the hands, two ploughs, of a triangular shape, with a cross-piece: the figure was a foot long, and covered with hieroglyphics, and may be intended for an Osiris, with the symbol of agriculture.

The plate which accompanies this paper contains etchings of antiques, the most of which are now in the possession of his Excellency Admiral Greig, at Nicholaef: they have all been found on the coast of the Euxine, and some of them are highly curious.

(1.) Is a statue of white marble, two feet in height, and covered with beautiful drapery: on the left is the figure of a fawn, or kid. This fine specimen of Greek chiselling was found at Kertch in 1825; and it may be intended to represent either the Tauric Diana, or her priestess Iphigenia; for when Ulysses and Diomede desired to sacrifice the latter at Aulis for a favourable wind, Diana compassionating her, substituted a fawn, and carried her off to be her priestess, at her temple near the ancient Chersonesus.

Guthrie mentions a coin of Mithridates with a stag and crescent on the reverse, which may also allude to the same circumstance; for that monarch obtained possession of the peninsula of Heraclea, where stood the temple of the Tauric Diana. From the legs of the figure in question being entirely concealed, I am inclined to think that it represents Iphigenia; for those of the goddess were commonly bare to the knees, her feet covered with the buskin worn by hunters, her right shoulder uncovered, and, as Diana Taurica, she bore a sword.

(2.) Represents a male figure, on a seat supported by lions. The statue is of white marble, two feet in height; and it was found, if I mistake not, on the banks of the Dnieper. From the drapery which partly covers this figure being open in front, I should imagine that it could neither have been the Grecian pallium, nor the Roman toga; though the greater number of Greek statues are nearly naked, and the drapery, as in the present case, conceals a small part of the figure; but the manner of the arrangement of the mantle does not seem to belong to either the Greeks or Romans, and bespeaks an Asiatic form. On the reverse of a coin of Mithridates is the figure

of a lion; though it also occurs on Greek coins and gems, but differs slightly from nature. The heads of the lions supporting this figure are defaced, but the manes are still indicated. The mutilation of this, and the other statues, may have been occasioned by the barbarous practice of the Tartars and other Mussulmans of destroying images of every kind, and representations of animated beings, from the idea that they savour of idolatry.

(3.) Is the tombstone of a Roman trumpeter, found on the banks of the Dnieper: the inscription upon it may run thus:

DIIS MANIBUS
AURELIUS SALUIANUS
TUBICEN LEGIONIS XI CLAUDIANI
QUI MILITAVIT
ANNOS XIV VI-
XIT ANNOS XXXVI

"In the hands of the Gods, Aurelius Saluianus, trumpeter of the eleventh legion of Claudius, who served fourteen years and lived thirty-six." CL may also mean "celeber," the renowned. The trumpet in the hand of the figure is evidently the *tuba directa – æs rectum*, or σαλπιγξ of the Greeks, used by the infantry: it is straight, narrow at the mouth, insensibly enlarging, and

ending in a circular aperture: the tunic reaches to the knees, and has wide sleeves: the left arm supports the folds of a toga: the legs are covered to the ancles, and there girt with bandelets: and the feet are incased in the full shoe or *calceus*.

(4.) Is an *Amphora* of a singular form, which was found at Olvia. It terminates in a point, and is of an elegant shape. The neck of this jar being narrow, would imply that it was not destined for the reception of bones, but that it contained wine or oil, and was placed near the ashes of the dead. Several of these pointed urns are found under ground, and resting against the ancient Greek sepulchres at the Chersonesus. The tombs consist of a square case, formed of five flag-stones, inclosing calcined bones, charcoal, a head of baked earth, and a lamp on the top of the tomb: these are met with at a considerable depth under the surface. Amphoræ, of a great variety of shapes, have been found in the Crimea: they are commonly one-third of an inch in thickness, and unglazed. Occasionally rows of them are seen placed in juxtaposition, and containing charcoal; but these are bellied urns, and do not resemble the amphora above described. Pallas observed on one this inscription:

ΕΠΙΚΑΛΛΙΑ
ΕΟΠΑΜΟΝΟΣ.*

(5.) Is of marble, a foot in height, and the reverse is the same as the obverse. I am unable to discover any architectural ornament similar to this shell, and cannot conjecture on what part of an edifice it could have been placed. It was found amongst the ruins of the Chersonesus. As the tombs of foreigners and sailors amongst the Greeks were ornamented with shells, may not this be a sepulchral ornament?

(6.) Represents the earthen pipes for the conveyance of water, which are found near the Greek cities on the Black Sea. The lower one is annular, and one-half filled with a calcareous deposit.

(7.) Are Greek lamps found on the tombs above described: they are of earthenware, and three inches in diameter. Sepulchral lamps are common to the heathen, to the Moslem, and to Christians.

(8.) Seems intended for the head of Bacchus, and was found in a tomb. It is of baked earth. The head seems to be ornamented with a chaplet of vine-leaves; and the face has the

* To the fair Eopamon?

joyous look and sensual features of the god of the vintage.

(9.) Is a beautiful marble trunk, of a Hercules: it is two feet in height, and was found at Kertch. The chiselling is exquisite, and the skin of the Nemean lion partly covers the figure.

(10.) Seems to be the head of Apollo; and, like the head of Bacchus, was found in a tomb. It is beardless, and has a meditative expression.

(11.) Is a bas-relief of Hercules engaged with the Nemean lion; but the heads of these figures have also been destroyed by the Tartars.

(12.) Is a Greek tombstone, two and a half feet by one and a half, on which is sculptured the figure of a child and dog. The inscription is

ΕΠΙΠΡΕΠΩΝΤΙ:

"To the beautiful."

Trimalchio, in Petronius, desired that his dog might be carved on his tombstone; and the dog on this slab may have been the playfellow of the child. The head is covered with a scull-cap, and a tunic with short sleeves covers the body to the knees, with a girdle round the waist. Over the left arm seems to be part of the drapery of the pallium.

(13.) Is the fragment of an inscription found in 1829, at Sizeopoli, or Apollonia, in Thrace, and may be read thus:

Μετα τω Εκτωειν
Εποει Αριστοδικος
Κρατεοντος.

The reading of the first line is doubtful; for it may be questioned whether the final word *εκτωειν* is to be translated, *metu consterno*, 'to alarm,' or is merely a proper name. The remaining words may express, that Aristodikos constructed the monument under the government of one whose name is not mentioned; or else the fragment may be rendered: 'That Aristodikos the chief erected the monument as an example;' alluding to the razing of a city for rebellion.

(14.) There is not much difficulty attending the translation of this inscription, which was found at Varna (Odessus). In modern Greek it may be read thus:

Αγαθη τυχη
Ηροσοδον Φαρνασου
αρξαντα της πολεως
και αρξαντα του
κοινου της Πεν-
ταπωλεως και

τειμηθεντα υπο
του κοινου της Πεν-
ταπολεως.

"To good Fortune, Herosodos, the son of Pharnaces, having governed the city, and having governed the community of the Pentapolis, and been honoured by the community of the Pentapolis." This Pentapolis may refer to five of the Greek cities on the shores of the Euxine, forming a republic for commercial purposes; of which Herosodos, the grandson of Mithridates, was the president. In various parts of the world there have been cities and districts called Pentapolis. A city of India was called Pentapolis: a district near Cyrene, in Africa: also a part of Palestine: and M. Blaremberg, the keeper of the museum of Odessa, is of opinion that the five cities alluded to in the above inscription, are Tomé (Kustendgy), Callatia (Mangalia), Odessus (Varna), Misemvria and Apollonia (Sizeopoli). Numbers (14) and (15) are now in Odessa.

(15.) This inscription was also found at Varna, and is surmounted by an architrave supported by Tuscan pilasters. As the ancients did not regard accuracy in spelling or grammar, it may be read thus:—

Εδοξε τη Βουλη, και τω
Δημω επειδη Φιλοκρατης
(Λ)εωνιδου Επιδαμνιος
(ὁ α)γαθος γεγενη-
(μενος) πολιηταων

"It appeared to the Senate and to the people, inasmuch as Philocrates, the son of Leonidas, and a citizen of Epidamnus, had been good . . . . . of the citizens." *Πολιητης, poeticè pro πολιτης,* frequently used by Herodotus. The only Epidamnus we read of was a town of Macedonia, on the Adriatic, where the Romans planted a colony called Dyrrachium, considering the ancient name (*ad damnum*) ominous. Now Philocrates may have been the governor of Odessus or Varna after its conquest by the Romans.

(16.) Is the most interesting of these remains, being a sepulchral monument of the Cimmerian Bosphorus: the stone is white marble, in which are shining crystallised particles. The size of the slab is three feet by two, and it bears a group of figures in basso-relievo. The principal of these figures is a man reclining on a couch, with the right arm covered with a mantle: on either side of him is a female and child. The figures are Grecian; but there is no trace of any inscrip-

tion. The veil on the head of the female bespeaks a married woman: this they wore when they went abroad; for the girls did not quit the *gynæceum*. The female is sitting on the couch of the man, and her feet rest on a footstool, denoting a person of rank. The table before the man and woman is not the usual tripod of the Greeks, with an ολνος or cover, but seems to be one of those called by the Romans *bipedes*, which were commonly square. On the table are two *thuribula* or incense-cups; for the drinking-cups were barrel-shaped. The naked boy on which the left arm of the man rests, holds in his hand a *patera* for libations. Between the boy and the table is a serpent; for, from their intimate connexion with many sacred rites and symbolic meanings, the Greeks domesticated them, and they were as attached as dogs; and we even read that the Roman ladies used them to cool their necks in summer! The head of the horse behind the man is, like the footstool of the woman, a mark of honour. Amongst the Greeks horsemen were chosen from the first families; and on monuments it implies a military distinction. Lastly, the urn on the pilaster is evidently, from its size and shape, *cinerary;* and is probably intended to represent a metal one used by persons of distinction: it appears,

then, that this was the tomb-stone of a Greek chief. M. Biberstein also describes sepulchral monuments of the Cimmerian Bosphorus, on some of which is a female figure; on others a woman and child are sculptured; on a third a man on horseback, with a child standing by him. On these the word

XAIPE,

or the *requiescat in pace* of the Romans, was always observed. Guthrie ingeniously supposes that the single female figure represents a virgin; the female and child indicate the tomb of a wife; the man on horseback a youth; and I may add, that the principal figure of the group above described being recumbent, and only the head of the horse shown, may imply that the monument is that of an elderly man.

At Varna there were found many sepulchral monuments with figures, and others with inscriptions only. On the fragment of a bas relief are the figures of Esculapius and Hygeia, holding in their hands a rhyton or drinking-horn. Behind the goddess are two females, followed by a child; and this fragment, built into the wall of a large house, appears to have been a votive tablet to Æsculapius for recovery from sickness. On another fragment is chiselled the up-

per part of the figure of a Dioscurus, in a pileus or cap of liberty, and holding by the bridle a horse, of which the head and neck alone are perfect.

The Genoese and Venetians, who succeeded the Greeks and Romans in the Euxine, have left many monuments of their wealth and power.

Towards the decline of the Eastern Roman empire, the Venetians began to appear in this quarter, and at that time they were a great maritime nation. Their settlements were principally at Kafa, Tanais, Trebizon, &c.; but the Genoese supplanted them, though not without severe contests between the rival republics. Kafa became the chief city of the Genoese in the Euxine, the fortifications of which they enlarged and strengthened, and set the Cozar Khans of the Crimea at defiance. They also built strong forts at Soudak and at Balaclava; but they would have been driven from the Taurida, if the Tartars, who invaded Russia and the Crimea in the thirteenth century, had not dispersed their enemies the Cozars; but in the fifteenth century the Genoese quarrelled with the Tartar Khans, who, calling in the aid of the Turks, besieged and occupied Kafa, and for ever expelled the enterprising colonists from the Euxine. The ruins of their forts are not

confined to the Crimea, but are also to be met with near Mount Hæmus, and probably may exist in other parts of the Black Sea.

The Euxine colonists, from the Greeks to the Genoese, undoubtedly carried on a very flourishing commerce. The Greeks were first allured into the Black Sea by the gold of Colchis; but they eventually found more permanent sources of wealth in their fisheries. The fish which so often appears on their coins seems to be the *delphinus delphis*, with an oblong and nearly cylindrical body, and an acute attenuated rostrum; but ancient authors also mention the thymus, peladimus, and the migratory sprat, as being caught and exported. To enable them to cure their fish they had salt-works on the river Halys, (now Kizil-ermak, in Asia Minor,) and the numerous salt lakes, near the Palus Mæotis, would also give them abundant means.

After the fisheries, the East India trade was of great importance to the Euxine colonists. At first, it would appear that the early settlers journeyed to Assyria, to purchase from the Indian merchants; but latterly the Caspian was found more convenient: from this the cargoes were brought up the Araxes and Cyrus, and then to Phasis, which seems to have been the great emporium of Eastern goods.

The Romans exported furs, in considerable quantities, from the Euxine, which were probably derived from the Caucasus: also silks and iron, which Pliny says were obtained from a people called Seres. The Venetians and Genoese made Byzantium and Kafa the marts for their Oriental commerce; and to the latter accrued great wealth in consequence.

The trade in timber and grain is of the greatest importance to Russia in the present day. The ancients also, from the banks of the Borysthenes, and the forests of the Caucasus, continually exported wood for ship-building. Odessa and Taganrog are now the great marts for grain, which formerly was chiefly shipped from the fruitful shores of Anatolia.

END OF VOL. I.

PRINTED BY A. J. VALPY, RED LION COURT, FLEET STREET.